



GENIUS DOCTOR: BLACK BELLY MISS

BOOK 09

North Night

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss

(絕世神醫：腹黑大小姐)

by

North Night

(夜北)

Synopsis

She was a peerless genius in the 24th Century – all she needed was a silver needle and she could practically bring anyone back from the dead.

After an explosion, she crossed over into a strange world; everyone calls her “Miss.” The previous “Miss” before had no contractual spirit, was weak and incompetent, and even the fiancé comes over with a new love and bullies her?

Now that she has taken over, who dares to act so presumptuously around her? With needles in hand, the world is for her to own! Wherever she goes, miracles follow! However, she saved a pest. What was she thinking when she saved that man. His stunning demeanor and impeccable face is a huge contrast to his cruel actions. He tries all ways to win her over.

This is an interesting cross over story with some magic, romance and a black bellied miss as the main character.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Misty Cloud Translations @ [Misty Cloud Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1601: “Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace (4)”

Tian Ze furrowed his brows slightly but did not say much as he turned to walk inside the academy. At the moment Tian Ze turned around, Gu Ying turned the corners of his mouth up slightly, curling his lips up into a sinister smile.

[Cloudy Brook Academy. He's back again.]

Tian Ze led Gu Ying right up to the door of the room that Gu Xin Yan was in, never taken a step away from Gu Ying's side. It wasn't that he did not want to, but it was because he could not afford to. He could not be sure that the moment that he walked away, Gu Ying would not stir up an incident within the academy.

“This is Gu Xin Yan’s room.” Tian Ze said coldly before the door.

Gu Ying said with a beaming smile. “I’ve troubled you.”

Tian Ze still did not show any signs of warming up.

Gu Ying was not affected as he raised up a hand to knock on the door.

There wasn't a single sound from inside the room as Gu Ying and Tian Ze waited outside the door.

Suddenly, Gu Ying caught a whiff of the intense fragrance of wine. He seeked for the source of that fragrance by turning his head slightly and suddenly saw a tiny little figure walking towards their direction.

It was a highly unremarkable youth, his thin body wrapped by the loose fitting uniform of the Cloudy Brook Academy, so thin the youth could have been made from paper. But what really caught Gu Ying's attention was instead that youth's eyes.

Clear as water but seemingly hiding a cold icy chill within.

That pair of eyes made him suddenly think of one person, a person that he would never forget his entire life.

Tian Ze noticed Gu Ying's line of sight and he raised his head up to look, discovering that the person that Gu Ying's gaze was fixed upon was Jun Wu!

Immediately, alarm bells went off, ringing loudly in his heart. He then said in the next instant: "Gu Ying, remember the purpose you have come here for."

There was a trace of a smile on Gu Ying's face as he slowly turned his head to look at the nervous Tian Ze.

"There's no need to get so uptight. I am merely thinking that the little brother has a beautiful pair of eyes."

Gu Ying's words immediately caused the hair upon Tian Ze to stand as a chill ran through him. When Gu Ying had dug out that young girl's eyes before, he had said those exact same words."

And right at that moment, the door before the two of them slowly opened up and a slightly pale faced Gu Xin Yan was standing behind it. When she saw Gu Ying, Gu Xin Yan was helpless in stopping her eyes from flashing.

"Xin Yan, we've not seen each other for quite a long while. Have you missed me?" Gu Ying's attention quickly turned only the figure of Gu Xin Yan, his voice sounding highly cheerful and doting, exactly the tone an elder would take.

But there wasn't the slightest bit of joy in Gu Xin Yan's eyes. She merely forced her lips to stiffened a little as she called out rather fearfully.

"Big Brother."

After seeing the siblings meet, Tian Ze was rather relieved. He encouraged them to have a chat, and then reminded Gu Ying that he was not to move about within the Cloudy Brook Academy at will. If there was anywhere that he needed to go, he must be

accompanied by one of the teachers before he was allowed to do so.

Gu Yong listened to him patiently, highly cooperative.

But no matter how amicable he portrayed himself to be today, Tian Ze would still not view him as a kind hearted youth.

When Gu Ying walked into the room, Gu Xin Yan bit on her lip, thinking to close the door but she saw Jun Wu who stayed just opposite her. In an instant, the shade of her face turned to become slightly abnormal and at the moment her eyes met Jun Wu's cold gaze, Gu Xin Yan could not help but be shaken a little before she quickly lowered her head as she pushed the door shut.

Jun Wu Xie stood outside the door without any expression on her face, but she had clearly spotted the youth who had been standing before Gu Xing Yan's door to be Gu Ying from the time back at the Zephyr Academy!

She had not missed the conversation between Gu Xin Yan and Gu Ying and it was just like she had guessed.

They were siblings.

Chapter 1602: “The Devil Descends (1)”

But there was one thing that Jun Wu Xie felt was a little strange. In Gu Xin Yan’s eyes, she did not see the kind of joy that a reunion between siblings who had been separated for a period would bring, but instead saw a kind of unease and fear.

Jun Wu Xie did not know if that kind of a reaction was normal but what she could really feel at that moment was that the arrival of Gu Ying brought a kind of unsettling element into the picture.

Although Qiao Chu and the others had altered their looks a little after coming to the Middle Realm, but the changes they made had not been drastic where they maintained many traces of their original looks. Jun Wu Xie could not be sure whether Gu Ying still had an impression of Qiao Chu and the others but if they were discovered by Gu Ying, things might then get a little thorny.

In the beginning when Jun Wu Xie had been searching for the maps throughout the lands, she would always make adjustments to her countenance and outlook, afraid that after she snatched the maps away, she would be remembered by remnant members of the Twelve Palaces. If there came a day that the Twelve Palaces discovered that the maps they had all lost were intricately linked to her, they wouldn’t even need to know that she had found the Dark Emperor’s tomb before they would all seek to destroy her.

After she went back to her room, Jun Wu Xie immediately got Ye Sha and Ye Gu to bring a message to Qiao Chu and the others, asking them to temporarily halt their persecution and hindrance of the Blood Fiend Palace and to minimise the time they spent outside as much as possible, in case they drew the attention of Gu Ying.

And among all the companions, Jun Wu Xie was most worried about Fan Zhuo losing control of himself.

Fan Zhuo’s foster parent had died by Gu Ying’s hands and Jun Wu Xie could not be certain that if Fan Zhuo knew that Gu Ying

was still alive, and had even appeared here in the Cloudy Brook Academy, what kind of a reaction would he have.

Gu Ying's arrival was specially suppressed by the Cloudy Brook Academy and only a few people knew about it. And among them, was Lin Hao Yu.

Lin Hao Yu almost could not wait to rush himself to Gu Xin Yan's room. After he knocked and the door was opened, he immediately saw from outside the door the brilliantly smiling countenance of Gu Ying.

"Big Brother Gu Ying, you've come." In the first instance that Lin Hao Yu saw Gu Ying, he could not help himself but become startled, by the hazy memories etched deep in his mind that was brought out to the surface by that face smiling brilliantly at him.

Gu Ying looked smilingly at the nervous Lin Hao Yu and said: "So it's you. Come on in."

Lin Hao Yu stepped inside obediently, telling himself repeatedly in his mind, that things now were no longer the same as before.

In the room, Gu Xin Yan sat quietly upon a chair by the side. Her face was pale and there wasn't the slightest colour on it, her attractive looking lips tightly stiffened, her entire body seemingly tensed up with anxiety and unease.

The atmosphere within the room was a little strange. Lin Hao Yu had already prepared a whole stomachful of words that he wanted to say to Gu Ying but when he saw Gu Ying's brilliant smile and Gu Xin Yan's pale face, those words seemed to become stuck within his throat.

With a devil like this one, can you really trust him?

A huge struggle then rose within Lin Hao Yu's heart.

It was silent within the room and Lin Hao Yu stood stiffly frozen within the room, not daring to even sit. Gu Xin Yan had merely raised her eyes up briefly to glance at him and then lowered it back

down, not knowing what she was doing. Only Gu Ying's smile remained the same, like he had not noticed anything at all.

"Lin Hao Yu." Gu Ying said suddenly as he looked at the highly stiff Lin Hao Yu. Lin Hao Yu jumped and quickly turned to look at Gu Ying.

"Big Brother Gu Ying." Lin Hao Yu's voice was even trembling a little.

"I remember that I told you before that if you gaze at my sister with eyes like that again, I will dig your eyes out. Don't you remember?" Gu Ying said with a highly languid voice, his chin propped up with one hand, as he spat out those chilling words.

Chapter 1603: “The Devil Descends (2)”

His voice was almost laughing with the corners of his mouth lifted up, but there was completely no mirth in his pair of eyes but just a kind of chilling bloodthirstiness.

“No..... No..... I remember.” Lin Hao Yu said with his entire body trembling uncontrollably.

Gu Xin Yan’s brows creased up together but could not say anything.

Gu Ying suddenly laughed when he saw that the colour had faded from Lin Hao Yu’s face completely as he said: “Don’t be so nervous, I am just kidding with you. You are Elder Lin’s grandson so why would I harm you? See how ugly a shade your face had become. Have a seat.”

Lin Hao Yu smiled stiffly rather awkwardly, his heart not relieved in the slightest by Gu Ying’s words, because he knew very clearly that Gu Ying had not been joking earlier.

“Thank you Big Brother Gu Ying.” Lin Hao Yu sat down on a chair at the side, his heart feeling like a battle between the mortals and the gods had erupted within it.

Facing Gu Ying, would he be able to carry out all that he had planned to do?

Before he came, Lin Hao Yu had already thought it through. Although Gu Ying had a weird personality, he was nevertheless still the Blood Fiend Palace Lord’s son. Now that the Blood Fiend Palace was in such dire straits within the Cloudy Brook Academy, Gu Ying as a member of the Blood Fiend Palace would not just sit back and watch, to not do anything about it. Maybe..... Lin Hao Yu just might be able to use Gu Ying’s presence here to turn around the situation the Blood Fiend Palace was currently in.

But with Gu Ying in front of him, Lin Hao Yu’s heart did not dare

to be that certain anymore.

Within that room, only Gu Ying had a smile on his face and the colour of Lin Hao Yu's and Gu Xin Yan's faces were looking rather ugly, both of them not saying a word.

This strange situation made it hard for people to believe that Gu Ying who sat before the two of them was actually from the same palace as them.

"How things at the Cloudy Brook Academy for the two of you?" Gu Ying seemed to have not noticed how nervous the two of them were as he opened his mouth to ask the two people calmly.

Gu Xin Yan did not react but Lin Hao Yu's heart was startled. He was afraid of Gu Ying but over this period of time, he had lived a miserable existence with Qiao Chu hounding him everyday without rest, giving him absolutely no way out.

If he chose not to tell Gu Ying about it, then his days ahead in the Cloudy Brook Academy would surely not change for the better than what it was now.

After struggling with his heart for a while, Lin Hao Yu suddenly took a deep breath, preparing to open his mouth to speak. But just as he was about to speak up, he saw Gu Xin Yan staring at him with a kind of warning in her gaze.

In that pair of sparkling eyes, they were clearly filled with disapproval.

She was unwilling to let him say anything, especially when it was right in front of Gu Ying.

Lin Hao Yu was initially still a little hesitant, but when he saw the look in Gu Xin Yan's eyes, he suddenly felt a rage surge and rise up from the bottom of his heart.

Things had already come to such a point and Gu Xin Yan was still thinking of protecting that little brat! ? The fear that Lin Hao Yu felt towards Gu Ying was immediately replaced by that fiery rage

and he disregarded Gu Xin Yan and opened his mouth to say:

“Big Brother Gu Ying. Do you know that in this year’s Battle of Deities Grand Meet, a youth from the Spirit Mastery race appeared?”

Gu Ying’s eyebrow arched up.

“Spirit Mastery race? Never heard of it.”

Li Hao Yu then said: “That youth from the Spirit Mastery race possessed the Spirit Reinforcement ability, something that we have never seen, which imbues special abilities onto spirit bodies. That ability, had the Twelve Palaces scrambling madly to win him over but he rejected all the invitations from all the Twelve Palaces and joined the Spirit Jade Palace instead.”

“Spirit Jade Palace?” Gu Ying let out a light laugh. “Haven’t that bunch of locusts died out yet?”

Chapter 1604: “The Devil Descends (3)”

Lin Hao Yu secretly wiped at his cold sweat and bolstered up his courage as he related to Gu Ying all the unjust treatment they had all suffered in the Cloudy Brook Academy. And throughout the whole process, he inserted the figure Jun Wu into the narration from beginning to end, making it sound as if the dire straits that the Blood Fiend Palace was in had all been caused by Jun Wu. However, he did not say a single word about him setting Jun Wu up, and attempting to make Jun Wu submit to them.

The more Gu Xin Yan heard, the more she felt that things didn’t sound right. She wanted to open her mouth to speak a few times but Gu Ying gaze had terrified her into silence.

By the time Lin Hao Yu finished, Gu Ying’s face still had the same indiscernible smile, completely impossible to know whether he was delighted or angry.

“That kid from the Spirit Mastery race sounds like he is rather capable. With the strength of just one person alone, he was able to incite everyone from all the other palaces to go against all of you.” Gu Ying said with a smile on his lips, his eyes looking straight at Lin Hao Yu, causing the skin upon Lin Hao Yu’s back to crawl.

Lin Hao Yu gulped loudly and then said: “That’s right. Jun Wu looks like he would usually not utter a single word to anyone, but when he does, he is able to distort the truth so completely to convince people black is white.”

When Lin Hao Yu had heard the words Jun Wu, his eyes immediately lit up.

“Jun Wu? You said that the kid from the Spirit Mastery race is called Jun Wu?”

“Yes..... Yes, that’s right.” Lin Hao Yu gulped again as he said.

“Surnamed Jun as well.....” Gu Ying muttered as he stroked his

chin, his eyes seemingly looking like he was thinking of something.

Lin Hao Yu did not dare to say anything needlessly at that moment.

“What kind of characteristics does that Jun Wu have?” Gu Ying then asked.

Lin Hao Yu then replied: “He doesn’t really have any exceptional characteristics but just has a rather skinny body and is short, his face always cold and expressionless. And one more thing, Jun Wu stays just opposite Xin Yan.”

In Gu Ying’s mind, the image of the youth he saw in the corridor suddenly rose up.

That youth was somewhat similar to a certain person in his memory and was also completely different at the same time.

That person in his memory, was similarly petite, but one size smaller than Jun Wu. And most importantly, that person’s powers was not as insignificant as Jun Wu whom Lin Hao Yu was telling him about. It could be said that Jun Wu was completely different from that person and the only similarity between the two was just the eyes.

Both just as clear and cold, upon a highly unremarkable face, making the eyes even more beautiful in contrast.

And, the fact that both of them were surnamed “Jun”!

Was that just a coincidence or what? Gu Ying found it highly intriguing.

“Big Brother Gu Ying..... Our Blood Fiend Palace has really been tormented by Jun Wu to such a state. It’s really.....” Lin Hao Yu could not decipher what Gu Ying was thinking. He had already summoned up all his courage to say so much and if Gu Ying still did not react, he would really become rather anxious.

Gu Ying regained his senses and then said with a smile: “I came here this time, only to deliver the medicine for Xu Mu. Although I was once a disciple of this Cloudy Brook Academy, the academy does not seem to welcome me. I’m afraid that you will have to deal with this matter yourselves.”

Gu Ying’s words startled Lin Hao Yu a little. He could not believe that Gu Ying would one day comply with someone’s orders, following the rules diligently. All of these, were completely different from that Gu Ying he remember, the devil that viewed everything around him to be nothing but trash!

“Lin Hao Yu was highly disappointed, but he did not dare say much about it.

But Gu Xin Yan’s gaze was still secretly staring at the smiling Gu Ying.

Lin Hao Yu did not understand Gu Ying all that much, but Gu Xin Yan knew Gu Ying very well.

She knew just how much of Gu Ying’s words was to be believed.

Chapter 1605: “The Devil Descends (4)”

If there came a day that Gu Ying would really discard his own personal whims and fancies, then that would be the day that the lands under the Heavens would fall into turmoil.

The reason why Gu Ying had left the Cloudy Brook Academy was well known to Gu Xin Yan. If Gu Ying was a person who observed the rules and acted according to convention, then the tragedy would not have occurred at that time. Even after so many years have passed, Gu Xin Yan still understood that Gu Ying was still the same Gu Ying, and that bloodthirstiness and that maniacal murderous streak in him had never changed at all.

“You said earlier that the one who wounded Xu Mu was Jun Wu’s teacher, Su Ya?” Gu Ying’s words suddenly turned its edge around.

Lin Hao Yu nodded. Gu Ying’s face then showed a highly chilling smile.

“It’s about time that I should bring the medicine to Xu Mu already.” Saying that, Gu Ying got up. Lin Hao Yu stared uncomprehendingly at Gu Ying while Gu Xin Yan sat there with a tinge of worry in her eyes.

Gu Ying’s earlier question had caused a strong sense of unease to rise up within her heart.

When Gu Ying came walking out from the room past the door, he was suddenly met with two teachers of the Cloudy Brook Academy who stood there with terse faces. When those two people saw Gu Ying come out, they immediately went forward in approach.

“Teacher Tian Ze has told us that if you are going anywhere, you will be accompanied by us and approval has to be seeked from him.”

Gu Ying gave a light laugh and said: “Teacher Tian Ze is being really anxious. I am going to deliver the medicine to Xu Mu now.

Does he then agree to that?"

The two teachers exchanged a glance between themselves and then nodded their heads at Gu Ying.

The two people then moved to stand on both sides of Gu Ying, watching him carefully without taking their eyes off the youth for a moment.

Gu Ying was not discomfited by it in the slightest and his face was still filled with smiles as he went towards Xu Mu's room under the watchful gazes of the two men. Along the way, the strange combination of the trio attracted the attention of quite a number of disciples and many of them turned their gazes upon them in curiosity.

Gu Ying seemed like he really did not intend to do anything else and arrived peacefully at Xu Mu's room. Xu Mu was still in a semiconscious state as he lay upon his bed and there were a few teachers from the Medical faculty watching over him. Gu Ying went there and handed the Blood Fiend Palace's medicine to the teachers as the two other teachers accompanying him watched sternly by the side, highly guarded.

"I have a request to make." Gu Ying turned around and said to the two teachers.

"What is it?"

"I would like to meet the person who injured Xu Mu." Gu Ying said with a smile.

The brows of the two accompanying teachers immediately arched up.

"The fact that the Cloudy Brook Academy does not interfere into the strife and conflicts between disciple is clear to me. But I had heard that the person who wounded Xu Mu into such a state had seemingly not been a disciple of the Cloudy Brook Academy, but was instead a teacher in here. Although teachers have the right to

discipline disciples, but having a teacher from another faculty interfering into the discipline of a disciple and the fact that he had laid such a heavy hand seems to be a little hard to brush off just like this. Don't you agree?" It was clear that Gu Ying knew the system of the Cloudy Brook Academy very well.

The two teachers were looking hesitant and finally, one remained behind in guard while the other one went to find Tian Ze to seek Tian Ze's opinion, causing Tian Ze to immediately rush over personally.

His face was dark as he stared at the amiable looking and smiling Gu Ying.

"You want to see Su Ya?" Tian Ze asked, staring brusquely at Gu Ying.

Gu Ying then replied: "The Blood Fiend Palace had suffered such a blow to lose one of their most elite disciples and I think, as the next in line to become the Palace Lord, I have the right to meet with the person who wounded him. Or, could it be that Teacher Tian Ze is worried that I might do something untoward against Teacher Su Ya?"

Tian Ze did not know what to say to that.

[Gu Ying to do something "untoward" against Su Ya! ?]

[That must be the biggest joke he's heard! Even he was not a match for Su Ya at all and with the kind of power Gu Ying holds, to want to find trouble with Su Ya, he had better reweigh himself.]

Chapter 1606: “The Devil Descends (5)”

“You can, but Su Ya has a bad temper and if you become offensive with your words and Su Ya comes to do anything to you, the academy would not raise a hand to interfere in anyway.” Tian Ze said coldly.

Gu Ying then smiled and said: “What is Teacher Tian Ze saying now. I am just merely thinking to see Teacher Su Ya and do not intend to do anything disrespectful. Why would Teacher Su Ya even bother to hold anything against a small junior like me?”

Gu Ying’s words were pleasing to the ear but Tian Ze still sneered in his heart.

[A kid like you dares to try being disrespectful to a Teacher?]

Tian Ze had wanted to give Gu Ying a thrashing from long ago but the rules of the academy had stopped him from doing so. But though the rules of the academy worked on him, they were no better than gas passed out from one’s behind!

Or else Xu Mu would not have been beaten up into such a bad state.

Harbouring the hope that Su Ya would teach Gu Ying a lesson, Tian Ze agreed to Gu Ying’s request, and he even personally brought Gu Ying to go to the Spirit Mastery faculty that Su Ya was at that very afternoon.

It was in the afternoon and Jun Wu Xie was making her way towards the Spirit Mastery faculty to carry out the afternoon’s portion of her cultivation training. Before she came to reach the Spirit Mastery faculty’s doors, she could already see Tian Ze leading Gu Ying to come in front of the place.

Jun Wu Xie’s footsteps halted slightly and then quickly reverted back to normal, her face calm and composed as she walked slowly over.

Tian Ze stood outside the doors and knocked for what seemed like half a day but did not get any kind of response from inside. He was feeling rather frustrated even he suddenly saw Jun Wu Xie slowly approaching and Tian Ze's instinctively wanted to reveal a smile. But when his eyes saw Gu Ying at the side, he immediately restrained that smile before it was revealed.

"Jun Wu, is Su Ya inside?" Tian Ze asked, looking highly serious.

Jun Wu Xie acted like she had never seen Gu Ying before and her gaze merely swept over Tian Ze as she said expressionlessly: "Master had not left from the Spirit Mastery faculty."

[That means she's inside? Then why are you not opening the door! ! !]

Tian Ze was roaring inside his heart but his face was still a stern and stoic front.

Jun Wu Xie then seemed to see Tian Ze's frustration as she took a step forward to knock on the door.

The same door that Tian Ze had knocked insistently for like half an hour quickly opened with just two light knocks from Jun Wu Xie. Behind the door was the ravishing and alluring Su Ya, whose face was tinged with a pink flush from drinking, her half narrowed eyes peering at the three people standing outside.

"Little brat, coming to disturb my rest again." Su Ya acted like she had not seen Tian Ze and Gu Ying at all as she stretched out her long slender arm to pull Jun Wu Xie inside and then lifting a foot to kick the door close.

Tian Ze stretched his hand out to stop the door from closing and cold sweat ran within his heart but he forced a stoic expression to remain upon his face.

"What?" Su Ya said as she looked at Tian Ze, the expression on her face looking like "you're asking for a beating?".

Tian Ze quickly said: "This person is sent by the Blood Fiend

Palace and he would like to talk about the incident that happened to Xu Mu with you.”

“And what kind of an onion is this Xu Mu?” Su Ya asked with her eyebrow arched up. (Translator note: “which bulb of an onion” usually used as a question to signify the aforementioned person was a nobody)

Tian Ze was caught speechless.

[Xu Mu is not an onion! He’s that most unlucky egg that had his spirit meridians completely severed by a thrashing from you!]

Even though his heart wanted to shout out, Tian Ze still pretended to be highly composed as he said: “That disciple from the Spirit Power faculty whom you taught a lesson to not too long ago.”

“Oh.” Su Ya nonchalantly acknowledged, her gaze then shifting over to look at Gu Ying besides Tian Ze.

Gu Ying had a handsome countenance and there was a big smile on his face. People who did not know his real personality would find it hard to develop any bad impressions against him but Su Ya already did not like him the moment she set her eyes on him.

It was not due to anything else but only because she noticed that Gu Ying’s gaze had passed fleetingly over her little disciple, almost unnoticeably.

Chapter 1607: “Shielding One’s Charge”

That gaze filled with a disarming smile, greatly displeased Su Ya.

[Where had this little snot faced kid sprouted out from? Why is he even staring at her very own dumb disciple for! ? Has he never seen such an adorable little youth before! ?]

“Come in.” Su Ya said coldly, with one hand leading Jun Wu, never looking straight at Gu Ying even once.

Tian Ze went inside with Gu Ying, Gu Ying’s face beaming with smiles the entire time, not affected at all by Su Ya’s icy demeanor.

“What is there to talk about? Spit it out. This woman here was the one who injured that kid. What? You want money in compensation or do you want my life?” Su Ya sat herself down upon the soft lounge looking highly at ease as she pressed Jun Wu right by her side, her demeanor protective of her charge.

Tian Ze was bathed in cold sweat, feeling that Su Ya’s words might have been a little too direct.

Gu Ying then said with a laugh: “Xu Mu was disrespectful towards Teacher Su Ya first and Teacher Su Ya had merely thought to deal with Xu Mu according to the rules of the Cloudy Brook Academy. Your junior here has no other motives but to carry through the motions due to my father’s orders. I beg that Teacher Su Ya would not take offence.”

Gu Ying’s attitude was astounding polite and if not for the fact that Jun Wu Xie had seen Gu Ying before, it would have been really hard to believe that this highly courteous and well mannered youth was the same devil that killed indiscriminately at whim back in the Zephyr Academy. This attitude that changed like it was a completely different person, was rather surprising to see.

But, Su Ya was not impressed by Gu Ying’s antics and no matter how well mannered Gu Ying was, Su Ya was still highly distant and

cold.

“Going through the motions? What kind of motions do you want to go through? Should we drag that kid here and let this woman thrash him up once more so that we can reenact the entire scene for you to see?”

Tian Ze almost wanted to fall to his knees before Su Ya. [Just what was wrong with her that she has to be so fiesty?]

“That is not needed. I merely wanted to ask how Xu Mu had disrespected Senior Su Ya that’s all. Xu Mu is afterall a member of our Blood Fiend Palace and if he kicks up a ruckus which results in an incident in here, it would naturally be the Blood Fiend Palace that’s in the wrong. If we have offended you in any way, we would then be able to deal with it appropriately.” Gu Ying spoke gracefully and in a refined manner, his attitude frighteningly amiable.

Jun Wu Xie did not rest her gaze upon Gu Ying in the slightest but only had her head lowered in silence, looking like all of it had nothing to do with her, but her ears had not missed a single word that Gu Ying uttered.

[A person like him is able to pretend to such an extent?]

Just how lawlessly and unrestrained had Gu Ying been in the Lower Realm, having been extremely arrogant. But seeing him once again after the last parting had made it seem as if he had completely changed into another person, regardless whether it was his speech or his actions, the tone he spoke with, they were all totally different. If the same thing had happened back in the Lower Realm, Jun Wu Xie was certain that Gu Ying would not sit here to speak so calmly with Su Ya, but would have already struck.

[Just what was different here that caused Gu Ying to restrain himself like this? Or could it be that he has an ulterior motive?]

Faced with Gu Ying, Jun Wu Xie could not help but to be wary

with what she did.

The reason why Xu Mu had been thrashed up by Su Ya was widely known throughout the Cloudy Brook Academy. It was just because Xu Mu had blatantly gone to the Waning Moon Chambers and cursed at Jun Wu incessantly, where he was even going to strike Jun Wu.

But when those words were spread, things took on a subtle and intriguing change.

At the Cloudy Brook Academy, all teachers were not allowed to interfere with any fights and conflicts between the disciples, even when their disciples were definitely not a match for their opponents. As long as their methods were not too vicious or cruel, the disciples had to deal with it themselves.

But Su Ya had adamantly stepped forth to resolve Jun Wu's crisis and it had been before Jun Wu had suffered any kind of injury, which was obvious to see that that had been against the rules of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Chapter 1608: “Shielding One’s Charge (2)”

Tian Ze looked at Su Ya a little nervously. The matter could blow up to epic proportions and if the Blood Fiend Palace insisted to harp on this, the Cloudy Brook Academy’s reputation might be affected.

Su Ya looked at the smiling Gu Ying and then casually stretched her hand out to lift the wine gourd at her hip to take a good long draw of the wine before she said: “That little bastard disrupted this woman sleep.”

“.....”

Su Ya’s reply immediately caused everyone there to be stunned.

Even Jun Wu Xie had not thought that Su Ya would throw out such an irresponsible conclusion.

[Disrupted her sleep?]

The incident with Xu Mu had been a boiling topic that spread throughout the Cloudy Brook Academy and everyone knew what had exactly happened. But Su Ya was blatantly lying with her eyes wide open and doing it like she had every right to do that which even made Tian Ze to become speechless, unable to find a single word to say to that.

Gu Ying was similarly startled by Su Ya’s words and it was quite a while before he recovered his senses.

“What? Shouting out so loudly when it’s time for a teacher to rest which affected the teacher rest is not being disrespectful? Do you know how hard this woman had worked trying to research into spirit power and just had the opportunity to rest for a little bit but my dreams had to be interrupted rudely by someone which very nearly caused my spirit power to reverse its flow?” Su Ya snorted in contempt, her expression tyrannically saying that the fact she had not beaten Tian Ze to death was already the greatest

mercy she could possibly show to Xu Mu.

Jun Wu Xie listened highly intently at the side. If she remembered things correctly, before Xu Mu came to kick up a ruckus, besides drinking, Su Ya had not been engaged in any kind of honest or earnest “work”, and with her needing to rest..... she must surely have had too much drink.

However, those words in Jun Wu Xie’s mind, would naturally be left unspoken.

Tian Ze felt like he really had to give it to Su Ya. To be able to shield one’s charge and using such a blatant lie of righteousness and justice to cover up. Throughout the entire Cloudy Brook Academy, it was deemed that only Su Ya would be capable of such a feat and no one else.

If the entire truth was dragged out here and exposed, the Blood Fiend Palace would have a handle against them and Jun Wu would be pulled into all of it. But with Su Ya saying it like this, she had cleanly heaped all responsibility upon herself, never once mentioning Jun Wu Xie, like all of this did not concern Jun Wu in the very slightest and everything had happened because Xu Mu had disturbed Su Ya’s rest.

The pitiful Xu Mu besides having been beaten half to death, had now even been branded a criminal who offended a teacher.....

Haiz, shielding one’s pupil to such an extent, was really just too maniacal for words.

With that, no matter how Gu Ying wanted to pursue the matter, he would not be able to do anything about it.

Su Ya had already said it to such an extent and afterall, no one would be able to ascertain what Su Ya had been doing right at that moment, making it impossible to know whether Su Ya had struck because of Jun Wu or for her own sake. Such a situation, made everything unclear, and impossible to unravel.

“Xu Mu had naturally been wrong. He had disturbed Teacher Su Ya’s rest and Teacher Su Ya was right in disciplining him, but there is one point that your junior does not understand.” Gu Ying said still smiling.

“Speak.” Su Ya said impatiently.

“The facts that your junior here heard in the Cloudy Brook Academy says the truth of the matter is a different story. They said that Xu Mu was going to spar with Teacher Su Ya’s disciple Jun Wu and Teacher Su Ya had injured Xu Mu before there was any contact between the disciples. It makes me can’t help but wonder..... what really happened then?” Gu Ying said, beaming with smiles.

Su Ya laughed scornfully and tilted up her chin. “Really?” After saying that, she turned her head to look at Jun Wu. “That little bastard wanted to spar with you?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head very cooperatively.

Su Ya then turned back to look at Gu Ying.

“Why does this woman not know a thing about that? But as you have said yourself, they had not even started sparring and that kid had already been thrashed to a pulp by this woman here. Which would you now say is the truth?”

Chapter 1609: “Shielding One’s Charge (3)”

Su Ya was just being an absolute thug!

[You are saying that this woman is poking my hands into the affairs of the disciples?]

[But too bad for you, before they had even starting to fight this woman had already thrashed him up properly. So if you were to base it on the sequence of events, this woman had beat him up first.]

Su Ya’s highly tyrannical manner refuted all the words that Gu Ying had said completely and Gu Ying had initially planned to draw Jun Wu out but Su Ya had not budged in the slightest in her defence of her disciple but heaped all responsibility onto herself which completely shattered Gu Ying’s plan in an instant.

“Teacher Su Ya is right. Your junior has been too dense and I ask that Teacher Su Ya to not take offence. I have disturbed you enough today and your junior should take his leave now. In regards to the incident with Xu Mu, the Blood Fiend Palace will definitely give you a satisfactory reply.” Gu Ying did not tarry any longer and he immediately stood up to leave.

Su Ya gave a big yawn, unwilling to even utter a single word of the usual pleasantries and Tian Ze had to see Gu Ying out from there.

Until after Gu Ying and Tian Ze left, the lazy languidness then immediately faded from Su Ya’s face and she pulled Jun Wu who was about to go about with his cultivation to come stand right before her.

Jun Wu Xie blinked her eyes in puzzlement as she looked at her Master whose domineering tyranny had faded away.

“You know that kid?” Su Ya asked with her eyes narrowed, as she stared seriously at Jun Wu.

Jun Wu Xie had not thought that Su Ya's senses would be that sharp as after Gu Ying had appeared, she had not even looked at Gu Ying once and Gu Ying had not paid her all that much attention as well. But despite all that, Su Ya had still caught on somehow.

Right at the moment, Jun Wu Xie did not know how she was to answer.

She should just deny everything but she did not want to use lies against Su Ya who had treated her with a sincere heart.

Throughout the entire episode earlier, Su Ya had taken on an unwavering stance of protecting her and Jun Wu Xie was not willing to repay that with deceit but she also did not want to drag Su Ya into the plans she had planned which would just bring Su Ya unnecessary trouble.

Afterall, knowing Su Ya's character, if she came to know the kind of grievance she had with the Twelve Palaces, she would definitely jump right out and stand up for her.

Jun Wu Xie could only choose to remain silent.

Faced with silence, Su Ya just gave a long sigh. "I will not probe any further on what happened between you and him but as your Master, I need to remind you that that kid is not to be trifled with carelessly. Although his power is only at the stage level of the Purple Spirit, the murderous aura exuding from his entire body is somewhat startling. People like this are highly prone to slaughter and many a time, fighting someone like this does not depend only on the power levels of the two parties. If the day comes that you have to fight him, you will have to strike quick, lethal and true to the mark. If you are unable to kill him with one single strike, immediately escape. Do not give him the chance to strike."

Su Ya looked earnestly at Jun Wu, her tone tinged with a kind of seriousness that Jun Wu Xie had never heard before.

Jun Wu might not have noticed it but Su Ya had detected it.

Although Gu Ying had only mentioned Jun Wu once, his words had nevertheless seeked to drag Jun Wu into the picture. With that, Gu Ying had done it highly subtly and if Su Ya had not seen that seemingly innocuous glance that Gu Ying had thrown upon Jun Wu, even she might not have noticed anything amiss.

“Your disciple understands.” Jun Wu Xie replied, snapping back to her senses and nodded her head. No matter how Su Ya had detected that she and Gu Ying knew each other, Su Ya was doing all of this for her sake.

Truthfully, Jun Wu Xie found Gu Ying’s appearance here a little strange as well. From the moment Gu Ying appeared here till he left, it would seem like he had been asking Su Ya about the incident with Xu Mu. But thinking about it carefully, one would discover that he had not questioned about anything, to the extent that even Su Ya’s highly implausible explanation, he had not raised any doubts nor probed any further for more details.

Chapter 1610: “Shielding One’s Charge (4)”

That situation was very strange as it made what Gu Ying’s objective in coming here in the first place highly muddled and unclear.

Jun Wu Xie secretly noted this in her mind and in order not to make Su Ya worry, she did not bring the matter up again much.

Seeing Jun Wu being so considerate for her sake, the expression on Su Ya’s face softened quite a bit. She swept her hand out and smacked Jun Wu on the head, neither to heavy nor light, but made Jun Wu’s heart fill up with feelings of being indulged and doted upon.

“Little brat, why is this woman even harping on this so much with you? With your skinny arms and legs, not to mention a Purple Spirit, even when you meet a blue or indigo spirit that you have to deal with alone, you had better go running away. In future, you should either obediently follow behind this woman here or go find yourself a peerless and unmatched powerful protector to protect you. Don’t go running around blindly as you little pint sized frame is sure to attract trouble and it wouldn’t do you any good to be running around on your own.” Su Ya was really finding it a little hard to understand. Her little disciple was so “honest and naive”, so why was he attracting so much strife all the time?

Xu Mu, Gu Ying, and that entire bunch of pipsqueaks in the Cloudy Brook Academy. Why have they all set their eyes on little Jun Wu?

In Su Ya’s eyes, her own little disciples really wouldn’t give people any trouble, never stirring up any headaches for her. Ask him to clean the place up and he cleans the place up. Ask him to go practice his cultivation and he goes practice his cultivation. Never hearing any word of protest. Low profile in the way he carries out task which causes people to often overlook his existence. So why

did he attract the hatred of so many people so easily?

Towards these questions Su Ya had in her mind, Jun Wu Xie would really not be able to adequately explain easily.

If there came a day that Su Ya knew that the guileless and honest disciple that she knew was in fact a fluffy sheep that ate people without even spitting out bones, it was wondered what Su Ya would then think.

Jun Wu was then dumped aside to quietly go practice cultivation and the Master and disciple pair then went on with their own tasks like nothing had happened before, doing what they needed to do.

Tian Ze brought Gu Ying out from the Spirit Mastery faculty and the two of them did not speak at all the entire way. Compared to another pair of people, the Master and disciple inside the Spirit Mastery faculty who shared such an utterly shameless harmony, Tian Ze held only wariness and more wariness against Gu Ying.

“Teacher Tian Ze.” Gu Ying said as his steps suddenly stopped.

Tian Ze halted himself and his face was dark as he said: “What is the matter?”

Gu Ying went on to say with a smile: “My objective in coming here to the Cloudy Brook Academy has been achieved and my Father is still waiting for me to report back to him. Hence, I will not be able to stay here long and am intending to leave soon.”

[Heh, when did this kid grow to become self aware? He knows that the Cloudy Brook Academy does not welcome him and he is intending to make himself scarce already?]

Tian Ze almost wanted to clap his hands in joy and celebration, his heart soaring in high spirits. However, his face still had the same stern and stoic expression.

“Oh? Is that so? Then you had better go back quickly to deliver your report. I will escort you outside now.” Tian Ze almost could not wait to send Gu Ying out of the Cloudy Brook Academy and he

did not even ask Gu Ying whether he would want to go bid farewell to Gu Xin Yan at all but immediately just sent Gu Ying off to the main gates of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Gu Ying went out through the gates of the Cloudy Brook Academy and saw the stern gaze Tian Ze was still looking at him with. Gu Ying knew better than to stay there longer and he immediately opened his stride wide to walk forward.

Inside the Cloudy Brook Academy, Lin Hao Yu who was still waiting for Gu Ying to avenge him would never even have dreamt that the courage he had struggled so hard to summon up in order to win Gu Ying's help, would finally end up having Gu Ying leaving the place just like that without even a flick of his sleeves.

It was silent on the summit of Mount Fu Yao and the slanting rays of the brilliant dusk sun fell over the dense woods, shrouding the green mountain with a faint warm glow.

Gu Ying walked down from the summit and after coming aways not to far away, he stopped in his tracks on one side of the wide broadwalk. He then turned himself around and stared in the direction of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Chapter 1611: “Madly in Love with Medicine (1)”

The glorious glow of dusk washed upon Gu Ying’s handsomely featured face, the slight smile at the corners of his lips deepening its arc quietly, filling up with a murderous edge that replaced the original gentle smile. Under the dusky glow, it looked a little strange.

Suddenly, a black shadow leapt over to come to Gu Ying’s side.

“Young Lord.”

Gu Ying turned his eyes and looked at the black robed man.

“Those old folks in the Cloudy Brook Academy have their guard up against me and if we are to locate that thing, it seems that you guys are needed.” Gu Ying smile was tinged with the same bloodthirstiness that Jun Wu Xie was once familiar with before, a completely different person from when he had been in the Cloudy Brook Academy.

“What the Young Lord means is?” The black robed man asked warily.

“The fact that the Cloudy Brook Academy was able to hold its own sitting between the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Palaces and have some many powers wary of them all this time must have been due to a good reason. That old thing was not willing to reveal much and if you guys are going to investigate, you will have to be careful and not let them have a handle against us.” Gu Ying said with softly with both his hands clasped behind his back. His voice then paused for a moment before he continued on to say: “When you are searching for that thing, help me check on a person as well.”

“Who?”

“The person staying right opposite Gu Xin Yan, Jun Wu.” Su Ya

had protected Jun Wu too completely and he had attempted a few times to divert the topic onto Jun Wu, trying to make Jun Wu speak up. But all his attempts were completely quashed by Su Ya and Jun Wu did not even speak a single word from beginning to end, making it impossible for him to determine any further facts from it.

Without knowing why, there was a very strong premonition in Gu Ying's heart that this Jun Wu was intricately linked to Jun Xie in some way.

Those eyes, had been too similar.

"Then would you need your subordinate to have him killed?" The dark robed man then asked, his tone of voice filled with intense murder.

Gu Ying however shook his head. "You will only need to force him to summon out his Ring Spirit and you must not take his life."

Some delicacies, he would like to leave for himself to savour.

"Of course, severe injuries or its like, I do not mind." Under those words said with a smile, was a strong sinister intent.

"Your subordinate will carry out your orders." The dark robed man acknowledged.

Gu Ying nodded his head in satisfaction, a slightly haughty smile on his lips. He slowly walked down towards the foot of the mountain, while in the dense woods behind him, several tens of dark shadows fleeted speedily pass in flashes.

Upon the silent Mount Fu Yao, everything happened without a sound.

After sending Gu Ying out of the Cloudy Brook Academy, Tian Ze went immediately to the little old man's study. But searching an entire round for him, Tian Ze could not find any signs of the little old man. He was mulling things through when he suddenly caught the faint fragrant scent of herbs.

An ominous premonition rose up within Tian Ze's heart. He followed that scent and passed through the quiet courtyard, before coming to a stop in front of a room at the back of the courtyard.

The location of this tiny room was well hidden, situated in a far corner of the residence of the Cloudy Brook Academy's Headmaster. Evergreen pine and cypress were planted all around the place and there was a rack of shelves placed outside the room, filled with layer upon layer of bamboo hats. Those bamboo hats placed on the shelves had all been turned over where they were filled with various kinds of herbs.

Under these Heavens, the one person who used bamboo hats to hold all kinds of herbs were surely a rarity.

The door of the little room was tightly shut but that faint fragrant scent of herbs continued to waft out from inside.

Tian Ze immediately felt his eyelid twitching furiously and he moved almost like lightning as he charged straight to the door and pushed the door right open!

"Master! Haven't we come to an agreement that you are only allowed to cultivate medicine only for one day in a month? If you are to burn down this place once more, what are we going to do! ?" In the very instant Tian Ze pushed the door open and shot himself inside, he immediately howled out mournfully in dismay.

Chapter 1612: “Madly in Love with Medicine (2)”

Within the room, a hunchbacked figure was huddled over as he squatted beside a medicine stove. The entire room's four walls were completely blackened, the colour looking like the result of them having been scorched and burnt by fire.

A little old man held a palm shaped fan in his hand as he squatted solemnly by the medicine stove, fanning the palm shaped fan in his hand seriously, with a vigor that attempted to make the flames burn more intensely. In his other hand, was a crumpled piece of paper held in his grip. He would for a moment gaze at the piece of paper awhile and then switch to watch the flames in the medicine stove for awhile after, his gaze highly focused, to the extent that when Tian Ze came charging in with a roar, the little old man's face that usually did not show shock suddenly flashed with a sliver of fright where he very nearly threw the piece of paper he held in his hand right into the medicine stove.

“You little scoundrel! What are you hollering about! ?” The little old man then carefully held the treasure he had managed to get his hands on after much effort in his hands, his eyes glaring in contempt at Tian Ze who had come charging in. It was not known from when his white grey beard had been smudged with ash and people who did not know any better would have thought it was some beggar who had sprouted out of nowhere. Who would have thought that this very decrepit old man here would be the Headmaster of the Cloudy Brook Academy! ?

Tian Ze was suddenly feeling a little short of breath from the little old man's shout and he instinctively shrank his head into his shoulders, unable to laugh or cry as he stared at the absolutely hilarious look his own Master was sporting at that very moment.

“It was wrong of me and I should not have shouted, but Master,

haven't we come to an agreement? We can only carry out the cultivation of medicine only on the academy's rest day every month? Tell me, if you burn up this place one more time and let the disciples see it, wouldn't it kick up another bout of ruckus?" Tian Ze was really at his wits end here. This Master of his was really the most unconventional and eccentric Master under the Heavens. As the Headmaster of the Cloudy Brook Academy, he didn't bother with anything but only knew how to dump everything onto this poor unfortunate disciple of his.

If he was merely just dumping all his duties on him, it would still not be that bad, but the little old man had absolutely zero talent for Medicine and he had to be so madly intrigued and infatuated towards cultivating elixirs and trying to learn all sorts of medical skills. Many a time, he would inadvertently dredge up a whole mess of various kinds of herbs, bringing with him some sort of medical prescription that he had swindled out from any one of the teachers from the Medical faculty and then hide himself here to secretly attempt to cultivate.

If it was merely cultivating medicine, then it was just a little medical cultivation being carried out here. But this Master of his did not possess the capability to successfully cultivate any kind of medicine but was more than able to burn down the place. Tian Ze had already lost count on the number of times his Master had destroyed this place with fire and he really did not want to recall the number of times he had been forced to ingest all those insane and maniacal "poison" his Master termed as medicine!

Tian Ze could still remember when there was one time he was merely suffering from a slight cold and he would just need to take a little medicine before it would go away in a day or two. But his Master had then appeared before him laughing as he took out a lump of some unidentified substance he had concocted and insisted that it was medicine that he had just managed to cultivate, that was best for treating a cold with miraculous effects. He had then

forced Tian Ze to swallow it.

The effect had indeed been miraculous!

It had caused Tian Ze's slight cold to deteriorate so badly that he sustained internal injuries where he had vomited blood for three days straight. All the teachers from the Medical faculty had to be driven into a fluster before they managed to save this little life of his.

Ever since then, Tian Ze knew that his very own Master was not cultivating medicine, but concocting lethal poison!

A person who had absolutely no talent in Medicine but just insisted on picking it up, wasn't that just torturing himself?

"Hmph! Who are you calling Master! Address me as Lord! You're really becoming more and more unfilial! You dare to actually doubt your Master's skills in Medicine! ? Are you already tired of living! ?" Being grumbled at by his disciple, the little old man became so angry his eyes glared and his beard bristled in indignation, almost wanting to stuff that disciple of his right into the medicine stove to have him incinerated.

Chapter 1613: “Madly in Love with Medicine (3)”

“You don’t allow me to call you Master, but still claim on your own to be “your Master’s”.....” Tian Ze could not hold himself back from saying.

The little old man picked up a piece of firewood beside him and threw it towards Tian Ze which Tian Ze just barely managed to dodge.

“Unfilial disciple! What have you even come here for? To come frustrate me! ?” The little old man blustered angrily.

Tian Ze was feeling highly helpless. “Master, I really do not mean to do that, but your medicine cultivation is really....” [killing me!]

“You dare say one more word, would you believe that I will put you right into the stove to cultivate you instead! ? You dare to doubt your Master’s medical proficiency! Do not forget! Your Master is a Doctor! !” The little old man continued to bluster in protest.

Tian Ze secretly smirked to himself. [What doctor! ? Wasn’t that a title you only managed to get for yourself through threats and bait, having beaten people up so badly they had to search for the teeth on the ground?]

“How infuriating! I will now cultivate this peerless and unmatched elixir to show you immediately!” The little old man become more agitated the more he thought about it.

Tian Ze’s face was one of hopelessness.

“What are you doing still standing there in a daze? If you have nothing better to do then come help me fan the fire!” The little old man shouted as he threw the palm shaped fan in his hand onto Tian Ze’s face.

Tian Ze could only resign himself to his fate and went to take the little old man's place with the fan held in his hand, squatting beside the medicine stove to fan the fire.

The little old man had finally freed himself and without considering his own disciple's suffering, he brought a little stool over and sat down on one side as he urged Tian Ze to work harder at it.

Tian Ze could only obediently comply when he suddenly remembered his objective for coming here in the first place. He said as he continued with the fanning: "Master, Gu Ying has left."

"Good riddance. Having him stay in the Cloudy Brook Academy and needing you to watch him is such a hindrance. It's a lot less trouble now that he's gone." It was clear that the little old man couldn't be bothered whether Gu Ying left or stayed. All that he cared for was whether the medicine within the medicine stove would come out well.

He had followed every single step written upon that highly detailed prescription he had gotten from Jun Wu this time and towards the result he would get, the little old man was feeling highly confident!

Very soon, he would be able to prove his "proficiency" and talent in Medicine!

Tian Ze was stumped by the little old man's words and everything that he wanted to say were all stuffed back down his throat, not even given the chance to be voiced out.

Hence, the two men, one old and one young squatted inside that tiny room as they continued to work on the medicine stove.

Night fell upon them silently as the darkness shrouded the entire Cloudy Brook Academy. The bright moon hung in the air and all the youths who had toiled for a day were finally able to drag their exhausted minds and bodies back to their room for some much

needed rest.

Jun Wu Xie came back to her room and stretched to loosen up her limbs. She had not forgotten that while on her way back here, she had vaguely discovered Lin Hao Yu hiding in the shadows, his gaze sinister as he watched her.

Towards a character like Lin Hao Yu, Jun Wu Xie really could not be bothered to waste her time on him.

“Young Miss.” The figures of Ye Sha and Ye Gu silently appeared before Jun Wu Xie. They had followed Jun Wu Xie’s orders to go inform Qiao Chu and the others and they had then stayed within the shadows to protect Jun Wu Xie, against any moves that Gu Ying might make.

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Xie sat herself down upon a chair, and both Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit jumped out from Ye Sha and Ye Gu’s arms, tottering as they bounded over to come beside Jun Wu Xie’s feet, one on each side as they tried to win Jun Wu Xie’s attention. Jun Wu Xie good naturedly summoned Little Lotus to bring out some lotus leaves for the two dumb beasts and when she saw the two of them eating the lotus leaves so happily, Jun Wu Xie’s eyes softened quite a bit.

“Gu Ying has left the Cloudy Brook Academy.” Ye Sha said.

When Tian Ze sent Gu Ying out, he and Ye Gu had been hidden in the dark shadows, where they saw with their own eyes, Gu Ying walking out from the gates of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Chapter 1614: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (1)”

“Gu Ying had already left the Cloudy Brook Academy.” Ye Sha said.

When Tian Ze sent Gu Ying out, he and Ye Gu had been hidden in the dark shadows, where they saw with their own eyes, Gu Ying walking out from the gates of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

“Left?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly. [Gu Ying has left just like that?]

Having seen Gu Ying once more, Jun Wu Xie could not help but feel that things were a little too simple. From the moment Gu Ying had appeared till he left, everything had been so normal that it felt a little too strange, very unlike his character. In Jun Wu Xie’s mind, every time she met Gu Ying, it was always accompanied by death and blood. With things being so peaceful this time, it had not only not made her relaxed but had instead pulled the string in her heart taut.

“Did anything unusual happen after he left?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Ye Sha shook his head. “We only followed him up to the gate and did not continue following after that.”

Ye Sha’s and Ye Gu’s main objective was to ensure Jun Wu Xie’s safety and as the people in the Cloudy Brook Academy did not only include people from the Twelve Palaces with quite a number of disciples from the earlier batches belonging to the Nine Temples, they did not dare to stray too far away from Jun Wu Xie which made them decide to not continue to tail Gu Ying.

Jun Wu Xie was thoughtful as she lowered her eyes. The appearance of Gu Ying somehow made her feel that things would not end so simply.

Ye Gu who stood at the side did not say a word but just kept silent

as he continued to stand there. But all of a sudden, he seemed to detect something and his gaze turned to look outside the window.

“Ye Gu?” Jun Wu Xie noticed Ye Gu’s unusual reaction.

Ye Gu’s eyebrow arched up and he said: “Intruders.”

“Who are they?” Jun Wu Xie immediately asked.

“It’s still not clear but the one certain thing is that they are not people from the Cloudy Brook Academy. When Young Miss came into the Cloudy Brook Academy, Ye Sha and me have already sensed out everyone’s aura within this place completely but the presence I sense now are a number of unfamiliar auras that have blended into the place.” Ye Gu’s eyes were narrowed. There were a good number of those unfamiliar spirit energies but they were not concentrated together in one place. But suddenly having so many of them appear within the Cloudy Brook Academy had caused his guard to rise.

Jun Wu Xie had also detected the strange phenomenon. “How are their powers?”

Ye Gu quietened down and sent out senses to probe before he said: “They’re all of the Purple Spirit’s third level and above. There are about more than twenty of them and a few of them among them should have already reached the realm of the Silver Spirit.”

Ye Gu’s power was far greater than Ye Sha’s and that was why before Ye Sha sensed anything, Ye Gu had been able to sense the intruders.

“Silver Spirit?” Jun Wu Xie was slightly taken aback. He had thought that these intruders very probably had something to do with Gu Ying but Ye Gu was saying that among these people there were Silver Spirits?

Throughout the Twelve Palaces, only the various Palace Lords themselves had been able to attain the Silver Spirit and the Palace Lords would naturally not run such a risk themselves like this.

Gu Ying was merely a member of the Blood Fiend Palace and even if he wanted to make a move, how was he able to convince a Silver Spirit do his bidding? And from what Ye Gu said, there was more than one Silver Spirit among this group of people. If the Blood Fiend Palace had more than two Silver Spirits among them, why would they need to struggle against the Flame Demons Palace for so many years and there was still no clear winner between them?

Moreover a third level Purple Spirit, to any of the palaces, would be a highly prized elite where most of them would be at the Elder level. Unless there was a pressing need, none of the Twelve Palaces could possibly send out such much power at once which was just too terrifying!

It would definitely be almost their entire might and why would the Blood Fiend Palace suddenly want to do something that drastic?

The information that Ye Gu gave to Jun Wu Xie made Jun Wu Xie unable to determine the origins or identity of this group of people.

Chapter 1615: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (2)”

Under the cover of night, a group of people quietly came into the Cloudy Brook Academy. The people patrolling various areas of the Cloudy Brook Academy had completely not noticed that such a big group of people had infiltrated into the place.

With the moon shining down, dark figures darted speedily past within the shadowy corners like venomous snakes hidden within the dark.

The youths within the academy were already deep in sleep as the rigorous training and long cultivation hours had depleted all their energies and drained out their strength completely. When night fell, they had all fallen limply into the beds to snore loudly in sleep, none of them noticing anything out of place.

Inside the Spirit Mastery faculty, Su Ya who was lying upon the soft lounge in sleep suddenly opened her eyes in the dark. Within the darkness, the usual highly lazy and languid gaze had dissipated from her bright pair of eyes, now filled with a razor sharp glint like blades unsheathed.

In the Headmaster’s courtyard, the little old man who was urging Tian Ze to fan the thin fan he held suddenly sat up straight, his eyes filled with vigor suddenly turning to look out through the open window, staring into the scenery shrouded by night.

Feeling like his hand was almost about to fall off from fanning, Tian Ze suddenly noticed the change that had come over his Master. He was so exhausted he was almost falling asleep, his eyelids already drooping down.

“Master..... can I rest already?” His mind was groggy, the sleepiness growing heavy with the warmth from the stove enveloping his entire body comfortably, the fragrant scent of the

herbs highly soothing that made him feel like curling himself up upon the warm floor to snore away.

“Moron, have you not noticed that we have “guests” here already?” The little old man said as he delivered a sharp rap to Tian Ze’s head, before he carefully kept the piece of paper he had held in his hand all this time into his robes at his chest.

Tian Ze was shocked awake by the little old man’s words, driving away the sleepiness completely. His eyes flared wide open and he shot to his feet with a woosh. With the sleepiness faded away, he finally noticed the presence of unfamiliar spirit energies, his groggy eyes immediately becoming clear.

“How rare is it?” The little old man said as he pushed himself up pressing on his knees, a hand slipping to his back to thump his back in massage. “We haven’t had any uninvited guests for a long time already.”

“But this group of people have really chosen a wrong time. That medicine of mine is just about to be successfully cultivated and it will have to be delayed once again.” The little old man said, his heart highly unwilling to part from this medicine stove he had laboured over for an entire day. According to the step by step guide, the medicine within the stove would be completed after just one more hour. What a pity, these people had to choose to come disturb at this time just when he was so focused on the task.

Really a great pity.

Tian Ze did not say anything but his eyes became stern and serious.

The Cloudy Brook Academy had set the rule from a long time ago that without their approval, no one was to break in. Even for the Palace Lords of the Twelve Palaces and the Temple Lords of the Nine Temples, it was the same.

But now, someone had silently slipped into the Cloudy Brook

Academy and that was against the rules of the Cloudy Brook Academy. This was a direct challenge to the dignity and authority of the Cloudy Brook Academy!

“It’s alright Little Tian. All who come here are our guests and as the hosts, we have to show them our hospitality. Let’s go.” The little old man had both hands clasped behind his back, unhurried as he walked out in front while Tian Ze at the side moved like a bolt of lightning, charging out from inside the little house, his figure quickly disappearing into the dark night.

The little old man watched the remnant shadow Tian Ze left behind from his departure as he shook his head slowly.

“Young people just cannot hold themselves and are so highly impatient.”

Saying that, he slowly raised up a foot to take the first step. But at the very moment the tip of his toe touched the ground, the figure of the little old man suddenly wavered, like an imaginary shadow had been cloned, overlapping over each other together. With that slight waver of the figure of the little old man, in the next instant, the figure of the little old man suddenly disappeared from its spot, not even stirring up the a single gust of wind at all as he disappeared without a trace.

Chapter 1616: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (3)”

Between the loft blocks the disciples resided in, several black shadows shot fleetingly past, quiet as a breeze, without making the slightest sound.

The Cloudy Brook Academy guards standing outside the lofts had their eyes looking straight ahead, never noticing that danger was approaching surreptitiously near.

The two guards only felt a tinge of chill upon their necks and when they stretched their hands to feel their necks, they felt a warm stickiness upon their palms. They were not even able to utter a single sound before they fell to the ground under the night, their warm blood spilling out from the wound that had appeared on their necks, pulling on the ground.

The thick stench of blood was dissipated by the breeze, gradually carrying the shroud of death to spread over the entire Cloudy Brook Academy.

Several people hidden within the darkness then walked past soundlessly, leaving death and terror behind them.

Jun Wu Xie sat within her room, a faint breeze blowing in through her slightly open window, the slightly chill wind tinged with the faint scent of blood. Though the scent was faint and very light, it struck Jun Wu Xie’s heart like a heavy lightning bolt.

Death had descended quietly without a sound. The group of intruders that Ye Gu had discovered were definitely not friendly and it seemed that someone within the Cloudy Brook Academy had succumbed under their hands.

Though they have not met, but Jun Wu Xie knew that those people were foes and not friends!

“Young Miss, will you need us to move?” Ye Sha’s voice was

tinged with a certain heaviness. In the past, he would always quietly await Jun Wu Xie's orders but this time, the enemies held might beyond what they had expected. Moreover, the identities of the people were still unknown and in such situations, Jun Wu Xie could easily fall into an disadvantageous situation.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed up as she suddenly sat upright, to toss two bottles of medicine to Ye Sha and Ye Gu.

"Swallow it."

Ye Sha and Ye Gu did not question at all and just followed Jun Wu Xie's orders to swallow what they had been given.

Jun Wu Xie then quietly dug out a pill about the size of a quail's egg from her Cosmos Sack which she held between her thumb and finger, to quickly crush to dust. A faint plume of smoke slowly emitted from the pill which was carried away by the breeze blowing in from outside, to spread through the gaps around Jun Wu Xie's door, into the loft building.

"Young Miss?" Ye Gu was a little puzzled, not understanding what Jun Wu Xie was doing.

Jun Wu Xie tugged at the corners of her clothes expressionlessly as she raised her foot to walk over to the door. When her hand grasped over the door handle, she then said softly: "The two of you do not need to make any moves."

Upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie pulled her door open and walked outside.

At the same time that Jun Wu Xie walked out from her room, within the completely empty corridor, several tall figures appeared. They all came walking out from their own rooms, several youths standing at their doors, exchanging glances with each other before their gazes finally fell upon the figure of Jun Wu Xie. And at that moment, a kind of excitement they had suppressed for so long now rose to show on their faces, within those pairs of

bright eyes, a roaring blaze seemed to burn.

Several dark shadows with the faint scent of blood clinging on their clothes walked into the highly silent loft building, where behind the many tightly shut doors, were completely defenceless and soundly asleep youths.

The figures who moved silent as wraiths advanced within the loft building, through the dense darkness of the corridors, the only faint light coming from the window at the end of the hallway.

The dark shadows advanced towards their target, to halt in their steps before a tightly locked door.

At the very instant that they were about to break through the door and enter, a cold and clear voice suddenly sounded behind their backs!

Chapter 1617: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (4)”

“Could it be that no one has ever taught you that one should knock first before entering?”

The voice that was tinged with a chill reached the ears of the several dark robed figures and surprise showed on the faces of the dark robed men. They turned themselves around immediately to see that a tiny figure had appeared, by the window with silvery moonlight spilling in. From the faint glow of the moonlight, it could be seen that it was a delicately featured youth, but what really surprised them was not that not too remarkable looking countenance, but was instead the bone chilling pair of eyes he possessed.

The sudden appearance of the youth, had shocked a few of the dark robed men a little, as they had not detected the youth's presence in the slightest.

The place that they were at, was where the freshmen of the Cloudy Brook Academy resided. They had not thought that such a thin looking little youth would be able to notice their presence.

However, they were not intending to be so calculative with the kid and one of the dark robed men had upon the moment that that cold voice fell, already charged straight towards the youth standing under the moonlight.

But before he could get closer to the youth in the slightest, several figures instantly came to stand in front, blocking off the youth. Several streaks of blinding Purple Spirit energies then exploded all at the same time straight towards the dark robed man who had leapt forward.

The dark robed man was caught completely off guard. Having been attacked by several powerful Purple Spirits at the same time,

he was pushed right back in an instant!

By the time he was able to stabilise himself and take a good look, he and his companions at his back were all suddenly stunned!

Under the brilliant glow of Purple Spirit energies, five figures suddenly stood before their eyes. They were five youths with highly outstanding looks and what surprised the group of black robed men even more was that upon the bodies of those young youths, were strong and intense Purple Spirit energies being emitted!

The density of the spirit energy was that of the purest Purple Spirit and not the feigned Purple Spirit that was forcibly achieved through some technique or ability.

But the youths all looked to be only so young but the powers they displayed right before their eyes surprised them a little.

These youths were not just Purple Spirits, but their powers were all at the Purple Spirit's third level!

Even in the Middle Realm, to attain a breakthrough into the Purple Spirit before twenty years of age was already seen as extremely difficult and if they were able to achieve that, that person would be deemed as a prodigy among prodigies, the best of the best, no need to even mention raising up their powers to the Purple Spirit's third level before turning twenty!

It must be known that after breaking through to the Purple Spirit, the advancement of every single level called for highly suffocating torment.

It was a miracle that could not possibly happen but here it was displayed right before their eyes, the spirit power emanating from the bodies of the youths so robust, impossible to fake.

"We are all really lacking in manners here. Suddenly intruding into this place and they are still being so brutal. What a bunch of unlovable guests." Fan Zhuo's face had a gentle smile on it as he

said nonchalantly.

“What I would like to instead ask you guys here is what is a bunch of men thinking to do running to our Little Xie’s room in the middle of the night?” Qiao Chu asked as he cracked his knuckles loudly, his slightly lifted chin filled with taunt.

Besides Fan Zhuo and Qiao Chu, Hua Yao, Fei Yan and Rong Ruo were standing beside them while Jun Wu Xie behind them whom they shielded slowly walked to the front, her cold clear eyes staring at the stunned dark robed men with an unwavering gaze.

“You were seeking me?”

The dark robed men were all completely taken aback. Never had any of them thought that the person Gu Ying wanted them to investigate into would turn out to be the youth who had first spoken earlier!

Chapter 1618: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (5)”

According to what Gu Ying had said before, what they needed to investigate was just to look into one freshman of the Cloudy Brook Academy. But it was only till this moment that they realized that things were far beyond what they had thought. Not to mention how the tiny kid had soundlessly appeared behind their backs, just the powers of the other five youths standing behind Jun Wu had already far exceeded what any of them could have expected.

And it was clear to see that the youths were completely on Jun Wu’s side.

That had immediately caused their investigations to take a surprising turn.

“Eh, all of you were running to Little Xie’s room and were up to no good right? That really wouldn’t be good you know?” Fei Yan said as he smiled to the dark robed men. When Jun Wu Xie had come out from her room, they had immediately sensed it and they had all come out as well, to properly welcome this group of “special guests”.

“Is it really appropriate that you guys are revealing Little Xie like this?” Rong Ruo said with a slight sigh.

Jun Wu Xie’s name in the Cloudy Brook Academy did not contain the character “Xie”.

“You’re saying it as if you had not exposed it as well.” Qiao Chu retorted as his eyebrow lifted up.

Hua Yao then spoke up in a cold voice: “It doesn’t matter. Dead men tell no tales.”

The casual conversation between the several youths was instead appearing to be highly arrogant, their demeanor and tone of voice completely disregarding their enemies, which quickly caused the

faces of the dark robed men to turn a highly ugly shade.

[Though these kids possess quite a significant amount of power, but aren't they disregarding the whole group of men a little too much?]

[With such arrogance in their words, do they really think that their powers are completely unparalleled?]

"Little runts, all of you shall pay the price for your ignorance." One of the dark robed men among the group sneered, his body suddenly flaring out with the brilliant glow of the Purple Spirit, the extent of his powers exceeding that of Qiao Chu and the others.

The Purple Spirit's fourth level!

After one broke through to the Purple Spirit, advancing up every single level was an almost unbridgeable chasm, and the crushing aura from a Purple Spirit's fourth level to a Purple Spirit's third level was something unimaginable to average people.

"Oh my! How terrifying! It's a fourth level Purple Spirit! I am being..... Scared! To! Death!" Qiao Chu exclaimed loudly with mock terror as he patted himself on his heart, the exaggerated expression on his face making it hard for people to not laugh. He lifted up a hand and placed it on Jun Wu Xie's shoulder, his face twisted up in a "I'm so scared" expression.

"Little Xie, someone want to use his fourth level powers to beat us up. What do you say we should do?"

Jun Wu Xie swept her expressionless gaze over Qiao Chu's highly exaggerated act and her cold eyes then turned to look at the dark robed man.

"Who did you say..... was going to pay the price?" At the moment the chilly and nonchalant voice fell, Jun Wu Xie's body immediately flared with a highly intense hue of her Purple Spirit's glow as well! The kind of spirit power she possessed when compared to that of the dark robed man's, was seen to be stronger!

The dark robed man who had been ready to teach Qiao Chu and the others a good lesson suddenly stared with his eyes widened in shock when he saw the Purple Spirit glow on Jun Wu's body, unable to believe what he was seeing.

[This runt was actually a fourth level Purple Spirit?]

[What could that be possible! ?]

Not only the dark robed man was stunned. Even his companions behind him had jumped in shock by Jun Wu's display of power.

Their main objective in coming into the Cloudy Brook Academy this time was to find a certain something and they had made a slight detour to come here only to fulfil Gu Ying's orders. They would never have thought that a freshman in the Cloudy Brook Academy would be all that powerful and hence, their group here had only consisted of one fourth level Purple Spirit and five third level Purple Spirits.

Chapter 1619: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (6)”

Having underestimated the enemy too much, had caused the dark robed men to slip up very badly this time!

Not even in their dreams would they have thought that this side mission they were thinking to complete easily would suddenly bring them into such a great crisis.

“Who the ignorant ones are, all of you will very soon find out.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes narrowed up, her body instantly morphing into a streak of light to charge straight at the group of dark robed men. And at almost the same instance, Qiao Chu and the others quickly followed behind, engaging the group of dark robed men in an open confrontation!

Suddenly, twelve Purple Spirits were slugging it out in the not too wide corridor, the streaks of Purple Spirit energies crisscrossing and exploding in the air. The bursts of spirit energies shot out left deep cracks upon both sides of the walls along the corridor, the splitting sounds and crashes from spirit energy bursts resulting in a highly explosive cacophony!

And what was stranger still was with such a raucous battle going on, not a single disciple throughout the entire loft building was shocked awake. With that almost earth moving and mountain shaking chaos, all the youths within every single room continued to sleep soundly like they had not detected anything, even when the crashes were enough to burst their eardrums, they did not show any signs of stirring.

The dark robed men initially could not help but hold some suspicions towards the powers of Jun Wu and his gang of youths as from their perspective, how was it possible that in the entire Middle Realm, there would be so many Heaven Defying demons that were born in the same period?

Able to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit before they turned twenty, and had even charged their way up to the third and fourth levels. Such a situation would not be seen in a hundred years but that astounding fact was happening right before their eyes. Towards such a situation that it was almost miraculous, the dark robed men still found it highly hard to believe. They were even thinking that all this could have been the result of their enemies having used some special method or technique, that allowed them to pretend to have such powers.

But when the two sides really came to punches, the dark robed men were properly dizzied by their opponents. Qiao Chu and the others delivered their attacks speedily and were highly vicious, not inferior to them in anyway. And what made it a whole lot worse was the unbelievable viciousness these youths struck with, with every single move. The attacks of Qiao Chu and all the others were quick and delivered with precision, every single stroke lethal, aimed straight at the vitals of the dark robed men every single time. The terrifyingly chilling strikes forced the dark robed men to do everything they could to defend themselves, as the making slightest misstep and taking a hit, definitely inflict great damage on them if it did not take their lives.

Such a insane attack on them, was something the group of dark robed men had not expected.

The power displayed by these youths, were not something that people of their age should possess. They could not only perfectly use their spirit powers to the furthest extent, the moves varied and lethal, a battle style that completely put their lives at risk!

The dark robed men did not know that Qiao Chu and the others had grown up in a different situation from normal children. They were all dug out from a mass grave by Yan Bu Gui and every single day that they lived, they had fought to train their cultivation with all their might, the blood vengeance they carried on their backs never allowing them to slack off in the slightest.

In the Lower Realm, they had experienced one life threatening battle after another with their blood and they only needed to fall once in defeat and they would have to welcome the baptism by death.

Living under such arduous conditions, the way they had been forced to become steeled and hardy, was something unimaginable by most people!

Battling with a group of youths who lived their lives on their brink of death, the bunch of dark robed men were suddenly finding themselves at a disadvantage.

And what made these dark robed men feel like vomiting blood the most was the youngest one of all, Jun Wu!

Chapter 1620: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (7)”

The one battling Jun Wu Xie, was the only fourth level Purple Spirit among the dark robed men, and he was also the most powerful one among them.

But the circumstances he found himself in, was the worst among the entire group of dark robed men!

The attacks of Qiao Chu and the others, no matter how craftily executed, was merely moves made with their spirit powers. But Jun Wu Xie’s attacks really made people feel they were completely unfathomable and strange.

The figure of Jun Wu Xie was highly fleeting like a wraith, seemingly standing right before her opponent, but when a strike was delivered onto it, it was found to be merely a remnant shadow and it was not known when she had moved, she was actually already behind the dark robed man’s back to deliver a lightning quick strike!

The dark robed man was consecutively ambushed by Jun Wu Xie several times which pushed his heart initially filled with false bravado to become highly flustered. The more he seeked to quickly kill Jun Wu, the more openings he presented to his opponent. And Jun Wu Xie’s gaze had remained the same throughout, so calm that it was highly astounding. The disparity between the psyche of the two opponents, had seemingly already decided the result of this intense battle.

The resounding clashes reverberated incessantly which completely shattered the tranquility within the loft building. Brilliant Purple Spirit glow flashed continuously which lit up the dimly lit corridor. Both sides of the walls were already tattered and torn by the repercussions of the battle, dust and broken rubble swirling in the air kicked up from the spirit power blasts tearing

the place apart.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu remained hidden within the darkness, observing everything that was going on.

This was the first time that they were seeing Jun Wu Xie and her companions battling with people who possessed similar levels of powers as them. And this was the time that it made them see this group of youths that they knew in a completely different light.

The few youths were stronger than they had thought. Qiao Chu and the others were looking like they had been born for battle, showing the ability to perfectly combine their spirit powers with experience, and apply it seamlessly to battle. Such a gift was not something that could be learnt or picked up with training.

Seeing the several dark robed men being soundly defeated by Jun Wu Xie and her gang, Ye Sha and Ye Gu finally understood why Jun Wu Xie had not let them show themselves.

Because it had been clear to Jun Wu Xie that this group of dark robed men were not a match for this team of youths.

The great confidence she had, had been based entirely on pure valiant power!

At that moment, Ye Sha and Ye Gu were no longer worried about Jun Wu Xie's safety but had instead begun to pity the group of dark robed men who had come bumbling in here unknowingly.

They could just imagine how shocked the hearts of the dark robed men must have felt when they saw Jun Wu Xie display her power, and knew just how devastated they must have been once they went into battle.

If not for the fact that they had personally witnessed the process how Jun Wu Xie and the others had gone from being weak towards such power today, even Ye Sha and Ye Gu would have found it unbelievable for these youths to be able to possess such heaven defying powers at such a young age.

Seeing with their own eyes that the group of dark robed men were one sidedly being pummeled to almost vomiting blood, Ye Sha and Ye Gu went on to silently light candles in their hearts for the poor unfortunate men.

[They can only blame it on themselves for trifling with the wrong people.]

[This was no ordinary group of youths. They were a bunch of youths who had clawed their way out from Hell, all life gobbling demons!]

The kind of devilry they were capable of, was more than enough to instantly crumble the kind of confidence and arrogance a powerful pugilist would command!

Just as the group of dark robed men were being tormented by Jun Wu Xie and the companions almost to death, on another side of the Cloudy Brook Academy, more than ten dark robed figures were zipping their way together, to come to the Cloudy Brook Academy's treasure vault.

Under the dark night, they stood still outside the treasury, their eyes bright as they stared at their final destination.

Chapter 1621: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (8)”

Under the dark night, they stood still outside the treasury, their eyes bright as they stared at their final destination.

In that instant that the dark robed men wanted to get closer to the Cloudy Brook Academy’s treasury, a ray of silver spirit light flashed under the pale moonlight, drawing a silvery arc right before their feet that was like a new moon, instantly driving the dark robed men back!

Bathed in the glow of the moon, a tall slender figure suddenly appeared outside the treasury!

Su Ya stood elegantly under the moon, staring at the group of dark robed men with her chin slightly raised, her eyes filled with absolute arrogance and dominance!

“Death to all intruders into the Cloudy Brook Academy.” Her voice filled with chilling murder spilled out from Su Ya’s mouth, the silvery glow emanating from her body matching the glow of the moon perfectly!

The group of dark robed men recomposed themselves and then immediately released their spirit energies. Among a crowd of Purple Spirits, they were a few Silver Spirits mingled within them!

Su Ya’s powers were extremely powerful but among that group of dark robed men, there was no lack of pugilists who were similarly at the Silver Spirit level like her. Even if she could crush them in terms of spirit power level, but with such overwhelming numbers, the circumstances were nevertheless still not optimistic.

But there wasn’t the slightest trace of fear upon Su Ya’s face. She stood like an arrogant queen among heroes, her piercing gaze still filled with highly chilling murder.

“Little Ya, I had not thought that you are still so protective of our

Cloudy Brook Academy, that really gratifies your Master's heart to see." Just at the moment that the battle was about to start, an old and gratified voice suddenly rang out from behind everyone.

They saw only one hunchbacked little old man, both his hands held behind his back with his entire body even covered with soot and ash, looking really decrepit and sloppy as he slowly walked towards them in approach.

Behind the little old man, Tian Ze followed closely. When he saw the group of dark robed men, his gaze turned cold.

When Su Ya saw the figure of the little old man, her face showed a moment's surprise before she turned her face away in a show of tantrum.

"Who would care to protect such a doggone academy. This woman is just worried that these bunch of trash here would come to harm my little disciple." Su Ya sneered, contrary to what her heart felt.

"Little Ya, you're still being so strongheaded." The little old man shook his head helplessly, but his tone of voice was still highly indulgent.

Su Ya folded her arms across her chest, turning her head to one side and pouted, refusing to say another word to the little old man.

And being completely ignored, the faces of the people in the group of dark robed men turned a shade one uglier than the next. [Where had this worthless old man come from? That he was disregarding all of them so completely! ?]

"Stupid old man! Do you want to die with this slut here?" One of the Silver Spirits spat venomously.

The little old man turned his head to look at the Silver Spirit pugilist and his eyes were ablaze as he said in a tone tinged with displeasure: "When this old man is speaking with his disciple, I detest to be interrupted by others." Upon saying that, he suddenly

raised up a hand, and waved it once in the direction of the Silver Spirit pugilist who had spoken.

None of them knew what had happened, but when they came back to their senses, the extremely powerful Silver Spirit pugilist who had still been highly cocky just a moment before suddenly exploded to smithereens. The highly sudden explosion, caused sticky blood and blown up flesh to fly in all directions, immediately turning the people who had been standing close to that Silver Spirit pugilist into completely bloodied men from head to toe!

A powerful Silver Spirit pugilist who held power on par to a Palace Lord of the Twelve Palaces, had actually been turned into ground meat from one lone strike by the little old man? That terrifying scene immediately sent chills running through the bodies of all the dark robed men!

[What kind of terrifying power was this? That it could kill a powerful Silver Spirit in a second?]

A bone biting chill crept into the heart of every single one of them, turning their body temperature almost to zero in an instant.

Chapter 1622: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (9)”

“Haiz, although this old man would really have liked to receive our “guests” from afar properly, but all of you had to insist on bullying this old man’s disciple. With that, this old man would not be so friendly to talk to anymore.” The little old man said with a sigh, like he regretted the circumstances very much.

[He dared to call his Little Ya a slut?]

[This entire group of people, no longer had any reason to live anymore.

On that night, a bloody massacre commenced quietly. There was no intense battle, and there wasn’t any clashing of spirit powers. Those dark robed men merely saw with their own eyes the little old man slowly take a step forward, and the hunchbacked figure shimmered slightly before their eyes. When that shimmering figure disappeared from sight, they all suddenly felt an aura so powerful they were finding it hard to breathe shrouding every single one of their hearts.

All of a sudden, more than ten dark robed men including the several powerful Silver Spirits had before they could even utter a cry, exploded in an instant, blood and gore spraying everywhere, to stain the moon lit ground red!

The spray of blood and gory flesh rained down in splatters, falling stickily onto the ground in countless loud splats.

The brows of Su Ya and Tian Ze then creased up, as they looked at the little old man who stood with his hands behind his back under that rain of blood.

[That one there was the one person that made both the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples have no choice but be wary!]

[Their Master!]

After executing an instantaneous kill of more than ten powerful pugilists, the little old man stepped through a path filled with blood stains and tiny shreds of flesh, to slowly walk towards Su Ya. His face still had that slightly mischievous smile hanging on it, his half narrowed eyes tinged with mirth as he looked dotingly at Su Ya.

“Little Ya, don’t be angry anymore. Your Master has avenged you. Come come come, you have not come out of that wine cellar for a long time. On this rare occasion that you came out today, will you accompany your Master for a drink or two?”

Having just brewed a storm of blood filled massacre, the little old man had in the next instant reverted back to become a smiley and playful old man, extending an invitation to drink with his own disciple.

However, Su Ya merely looked at the little old man’s smiling face and her lips stiffened for a while before she finally said.

“Better not, I’m tired.” After saying that, Su Ya turned to leave, unwilling to speak with the little old man any longer.

The little old man opened his mouth and could only stare at Su Ya’s highly determined back, his eyes could not help but show a tinge of despondency and helplessness.

“Haiz.” The little old man sighed deeply, not showing the tyrannical air of having massacred all the enemies, nor the slightest glee, but was instead looking rather desolate. He lowered his head slightly and left while sighing, his back awashed with the moon’s pale light making one feel only pity to look at it.

Tian Ze looked on helplessly at his Master and Senior. [How many years had this situation gone on for already?]

[With that incident in the past, Senior still has not unraveled the knot within her heart.]

[In his Master heart, he should be wishing so much that he would

be able to reconcile with Senior right?]

“Little Tian.” The little old man who had walked about ten steps ahead suddenly stopped in his tracks.

Tian Ze’s eyes suddenly turned stern. The little old man like this always made him feel rather pitiful.

The little old man turned his head back to look at Tian Ze.

“Before daybreak, get this place cleaned up so we don’t scare the kids. Your Master is going back to rest first.” upon saying that, the little old man then turned his head back and went walking away.

Tian Ze immediately felt as if he had been struck by lightning.

[This was too damned great a disparity in treatment wasn’t it! ?]

[Senior is your disciple and I am also your disciple. But why do you always dump all the dirty and tiring tasks onto me! ?]

Tian Ze was suddenly regretting the ounce of pity he had felt for the little old man earlier.

He should be the one getting pitied you know! ?

Chapter 1623: “Dangers Under the Dark Night (10)”

In the dormitory for the freshmen, the thick stench of blood lingered in the corridor.

Six dark robed men were now lying barely breathing upon the ground. Not even in their dreams would they have thought that a day would come where they would be defeated by a bunch of youths who still had not weaned off milk. What made it even more blood vomiting inducing was that they had been defeated without even being able to retaliate at all.

Although Qiao Chu and the others were marked with quite a few wounds as well, but compared with the state the dark robed men were in, they were in way much better circumstances. Moreover, with Jun Wu Xie concocting elixirs for them these wounds to the companions, were not even worth mentioning.

“Tsk, I had thought how long these guys would be able to hold their mouths but they had confessed to everything after just a couple of rounds!” Qiao Chu said as he rubbed at his chin, his gaze looking at one of the dark robed men.

That dark robed man had been the fourth level Purple Spirit whom battled Jun Wu Xie. A Purple Spirit at the fourth level would definitely be an Elder just below the Palace Lord but now, such a powerful pugilist had been reduced to a state where people would not be able to look at him squarely, as his limbs had been twisted up in weird angles, the joints all covered in purple and blue bruises.

Those eyes of his had swollen up to look like a goldfish’s, and the wounds upon his body were bleeding with dark tainted blood.

The other severely injured dark robed men were curled up together on the side, their bodies shaking. They had really been

frightened out of their wits by what had happened earlier. Who would have thought that with just one elixir, it would be able to make a fourth level Purple Spirit taste a fate so much worse than death itself?

They had seen with their own eyes Jun Wu feeding that man with an elixir and Jun Wu had done nothing else after that. That man's joints had then given out highly crisp cracks, where his joints had been forcibly snapped off, to lose all control over his bones and become completely helpless but to lie limply upon the ground while groaning in agony.

That kind of inhuman pain, was chilling enough just to watch.

They would rather die, than to have to experience such unimaginable torment!

“We've almost asked everything we should have asked. Let's not waste any more time as the skies will brighten soon.” Fan Zhuo said as he looked at the skies outside the window and saw that the horizon was gradually lightening. They had battled for quite a long while this night and they had gotten quite a bit of information from the dark robed men. It should be enough.

“Alright. Should I end their misery quickly?” Qiao Chu asked as he squatted down to look at them, cracking his knuckles loudly. But he did not make any moves as he wished but instead swung his gaze over to look at Jun Wu Xie, seemingly asking for Jun Wu Xie's opinion.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the group of dark robed who had been scared out of their wits. From the mouth of the leader among them, she had gathered that the men had indeed been sent here by Gu Ying. But there was one point that Jun Wu Xie felt to be highly suspicious. No matter how she hard she interrogated them about the origins of the group of dark robed men, she was not able to gain any conclusion. They had either clenched their jaws to refuse to speak, or they seemed to genuinely not know where they had

come from. The only thing they knew was the objective they had come here for.

Looking at the skies outside, Jun Wu Xie knew that she could not drag on much longer. Before these dark robed men had arrived, she had used some special medicine to send all the youth into an unwakeable sleep. Now that the effects of the drug was fading off, everyone would soon wake up in shock under the strong stench of blood.

She wouldn't want her own identity to be exposed at this juncture.

"Don't kill them first, I still have some use for them." An idea suddenly came into Jun Wu Xie's mind. This bunch of dark robed men were undoubtedly doomed, but she felt that their deaths could be carried out in a different manner or method.

It could be considered as a "reciprocal gift" for someone."

Chapter 1624: “Reciprocal Gift (1)”

When the first rays of sunlight spilled onto the ground, driving away the silence of night, the birds sang shrilly upon the branches and the temperature began to rise once more.

The youths in the Cloudy Brook Academy awoke from their dreams, and it was a little different from previous mornings, feeling that they had slept more soundly than before as they got out from bed, all prepared for a new day's cultivation training. But those youths could faintly detect a strange scent permeating through the air and that scent smelled completely like the stench of blood.

Many of the youths opened their doors with trepidation as they gazed around towards the source of the scent.

Lin Hao Yu was feeling especially refreshed when he woke up, the exhaustion and torment he had been under over this period had caused him to be unable to sleep so soundly for a long time, an uninterrupted dreamless sleep till daybreak, which alleviated the depression he had been in for awhile by quite a bit. He made his bed and Lin Hao Yu then stood before his bronze mirror to check his dress, feeling highly satisfied with how he looked. He tugged at the corners of his clothes to straighten them out and after thinking he looked just perfect, he then went to the door and stretched his hand out to open it.

But in the instant that he opened the door, Lin Hao Yu was stunned. He saw a dense crowd of people surrounding just outside his door, everyone of their eyes filled with terror.

Lin Hao Yu creased up his brows slightly, not knowing why these people have crowded up outside his room's door so early in the morning.

Before he could open his mouth to drive them away, a thick stench of blood suddenly shot up his nose. Lin Hao Yu

subconsciously lowered his head and on the ground right before his door where everyone was backing away from, he saw a pile of gory bloody flesh!

The blood had already dried up a little as they stuck to the bits of torn and shredded flesh of unknown origin, piled up in layers like a little hill, blocking up the front of his door. The blood and gore staring at him right in his face immediately turned Lin Hao Yu's face white!

It was not just the floor, as even his door was splashed with blood, a scarlet red.

At that moment, Lin Hao Yu was frightened so badly that his teeth began to chatter. Although his life had not been smooth sailing over the recent period but he still had never seen such a gory sight with so much blood before!

That sight of that huge pile of bloody flesh, made his head hum incessantly, where he did not even dare to imagine what that pile actually was exactly!

What else could be more terrifying than seeing such a pile right at your doorstep bright and early in the morning?

Was this a threat? Was it just to terrorize him? Or could this be a warning?

Lin Hao Yu had just woken up but he was feeling like he was trapped within a pitch black winter's night where he could not see his hands before his face, the temperature in his body being sucked out of him completely, causing him to shake and tremble violently.

The faces of the youths surrounding the place were looking just as ugly in shade, feeling eternally grateful that that pile was not in front of their door but in front of Lin Hao Yu's, where it was obvious to see that the person who dumped this pile here was only targeting Lin Hao Yu!

Everyone could not help but secretly guess in their hearts, just

who could have been responsible for this?

Wouldn't this mean that someone was after Lin Hao Yu's life?

The same big question hovered within the minds of everyone there and the gazes directed upon Lin Hao Yu became strange. Even the disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace subconsciously took a few steps back, deeply afraid that they might be dragged into the trouble.

Although Lin Hao Yu was the grandson of an Elder in the Blood Fiend Palace, but he had obviously offended someone extraordinary. Who knew how powerful the enemy must be to be able to carry out such atrocities within the Cloudy Brook Academy?

Their future might be important to them, but their very own lives was even more important!

The youths who had usually stuck closely around Lin Hao Yu were now all secretly telling themselves that they must temporarily draw clear lines with Lin Hao Yu for now.

Chapter 1625: “Reciprocal Gift (2)”

The shade on Lin Hao Yu's face became uglier and uglier as the whisperings of the surrounding crowd of youths made his heart grow weak, and his gaze appears highly panicked and flustered as he looked at the youths around him. Within the many pairs of distant eyes filled with all kinds of suspicions, Lin Hao Yu attempted to find the culprit, but ended up feeling everyone was suspect.

That pile of bloody flesh, had been like a rope, a noose around his neck that made it hard for him to breathe.

[Was it the Flame Demons Palace's Qiao Chu?]

[Or was it someone from another palace?]

[Are they seeking to kill him?]

[No.....]

[He didn't want to die.....]

Under the high anxiety and the intense beating his nerves were taking, Lin Hao Yu's eyes suddenly rolled back in his head, to fall into a dead faint. And for the poor unfortunate Lin Hao Yu, at the moment that his body fell, not a single youth surrounding him then dared to go up to hold him up, but allowed his body to fall straight forward, right onto the pile of bloody flesh with a splat. A great splatter of the blood and gore flew right onto several youths who were standing a little closer, covering them with the disgusting gore, immediately eliciting a series of screams.

Among all that chaos, a tiny little figure walked past silently, looking through the gaps within the crowd, to see Lin Hao Yu collapsed in a dead faint within that pile of blood and gore.

Last night, after Jun Wu Xie and her companions subdued the group of dark robed men, she had come to know everything from the mouths of the dark robed men. She had met Gu Ying before

and she had also guessed that Gu Ying might be suspicious of her identity. But Gu Ying must have paid her notice only because of Lin Hao Yu's urging.

Considering the fact that Lin Hao Yu had "taken good care" of her so many times ever since she came to the Cloudy Brook Academy, Jun Wu Xie thought she should really reciprocate and send him a "gift" in return. The might of the Face of Sylvan was enough to tear those few Purple Spirit pugilists to complete shreds and those powerful Purple Spirits pugilists whom people revered and pursued incessantly had now ended up as a pile of ground meat before Lin Hao Yu's door. As for what that pile of flesh had actually been before and what they had originated from, who could possibly know?

After having admired Lin Hao Yu's reaction to her "gift, Jun Wu Xie then passed the crowd unhurriedly, to make her way towards the Spirit Mastery faculty, calm and composed like nothing had ever happened.

Lin Hao Yu fell ill, ill for no rhyme or reason, and it had happened very suddenly.

After having been greatly frightened by that pile of bloody flesh in the morning and then falling face flat into it, he was carried away under the orders of Gu Xin Yan whom people had rushed to bring over, and he had fallen ill. Or it should be said..... he lost his mind instead.

Lin Hao Yu fell so ill that he could not even get out of bed, his body at one moment cold and the next moment hot. He was delirious and his mouth just uttered strange things intermittently. Even when Gu Xin Yan wanted to ask him a little about it, he would suddenly start shouting and screaming indiscriminately, to cower in the corner of his bed as he shook and trembled.

When Lin Hao Yu had just come into the Cloudy Brook Academy, he had been highly spirited and full of mettle. But what he came to

encounter after was endless terror and fear, having been repeatedly beaten to a pulp by Qiao Chu, and then frightened completely out of his wits by the events today. It caused him to just suddenly snap and truly went mad.

He would never in his dreams ever have thought that he would come to such a sorry end.

Gu Xin Yan was completely helpless against Lin Hao Yu's condition and even after having asked the Cloudy Brook Academy's teachers from the Medical faculty to treat him, it had been to no effect. Hence, she could only leave him with his insanity as he hid inside his room, refusing to come out.

Left with no other choice, Gu Xin Yan had to write a letter to the Blood Fiend Palace, to ask for someone to come bring Lin Hao Yu back for treatment .

Towards Lin Hao Yu's situation, the Cloudy Brook Academy did not make things difficult and quickly agreed to release the disciple for him to return home.

But they would need to erase Lin Hao Yu's identity as a disciple of the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Afterall, with the condition that Lin Hao Yu was in, he would no longer be able to continue any cultivation training within the Cloudy Brook Academy anymore.

Chapter 1626: “Mischievous Old Man (1)”

That night's bloody battle, had not seemed to have left any mark on the Cloudy Brook Academy. Besides knowing that Lin Hao Yu had lost his mind, their people did not know of anything else. After a period of heated debate, the youths then all fell back into their regular pace of life in there, continuing to learn and cultivate, working towards their goal.

And Jun Wu Xie cultivated as she had been doing at the Spirit Mastery faculty, receiving instruction from Su Ya.

Su Ya's emotional state seemed to be a little distraught, her person having been a little more indolent. Although she still drank herself tipsy every day, but she spoke quite a lot less, most of time contented enough to hole herself up within the wine cellar to nap instead.

Jun Wu Xie did not dare to ask her about it and could just proceed with her cultivation on her own.

Jun Wu Xie was very much used to cultivating quietly and peacefully like this, but someone just had to come shatter that tranquility she was enjoying.

It was just past noon and Jun Wu Xie had just finished lunch. She was about to go continue with her cultivation training when a figure stood conspicuously within the Spirit Mastery faculty.

“Hey! Little one! I'm here again!” The little old man was all smiles as his highly eager eyes looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie's steps suddenly halted.

[What was this fella doing here again! ?]

Having thought that she had successfully gotten rid of the little old man, Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt a headache coming on in her head when she saw the little old man.

Truth to be told, she really wasn't good in communicating with a little old man whose mind wasn't working that well.

Especially when the other party was so eagerly desiring to milk for more medical knowledge from her.

Jun Wu Xie's steps faltered only for a slight moment before she reverted back to normal, merely giving the little old man just one glance but not saying a single word.

The little old man however seemed to have gotten used to Jun Wu Xie's chilly demeanor and was absolutely beaming happily on his own as he came over in approach with a laugh, with a medicine bottle clasped in his hand.

"Heh heh. Little one, the thing you gave me before is really great. I have just successfully concocted this medicine and I have immediately brought it here for you to see it. Hurry up and help me see whether it is just so perfect?" The little old man completely ignored Jun Wu Xie's reaction but had instead shoved the bottle of medicine straight into Jun Wu Xie's hand, his mouth continuing to praise his "outstanding achievement" incessantly.

Jun Wu Xie was speechless as she stared at the absolutely gleeful little old man. She had already detailed every single step required in concocting that medicine on those pieces of parchment and basically anyone who could read and follow those instructions would not have any problem completing it. Hence, she did not think that this was anything to be proud of at all.

But seeing the highly fervent eyes of the little old man, Jun Wu Xie felt that if she did not say something, the little old man would not spare her from this.

Left with no choice, Jun Wu Xie could only make herself open up the bottle of medicine, and pretend to take a whiff.

There wasn't much of a problem with the quality of the medicine, it was as it should be.

“Adequate.” Jun Wu Xie said in a disinterested tone.

But that one highly mediocre word of assessment from her caused the little old man’s face to shine with absolute delight. He took the medicine bottle from Jun Wu Xie’s hand and his hands did not know he should hold that highly precious bottle as his face just beamed with smiles, the corners of his mouth almost reaching his ears.

“I’ve said it before! How could I possibly be unable to concoct this absolutely perfect medicine! And I’ve really done it! I am really humbled by the kind of prodigious talent I have been blessed with..... I have merely taken three tries and I have already succeeded! !” The little old man’s voice was filled with pride.

But Jun Wu Xie almost vomited out a mouthful of blood!

[Three times!]

She had already written down every single step in such great detail that even a child would be able to succeed at concocting it! And this little old man had needed three tries before he was able to succeed.....

Chapter 1627: “Mischievous Old Man (2)”

Jun Wu Xie could be said to have completely given up all hope on the little old man.

With such a lack of aptitude, it was better that he distanced himself from practicing any form of Medicine.

Jun Wu Xie heart was almost crumbling but the little old man did not seem to think that there was any problem as he carefully cradled the medicine bottle in his hand in glee, and his mouth continued to prattle on with unabashed praise for himself, unrestrained and unbridled, like the success of having concocting this one lone bottle of medicine, was enough to elevate him to the very pinnacle of his life, his ability eradicating all need for physicians, like his existence was equal to a unparalleled miracle doctor.

Just as the little old man was going on and on singing high praise of himself, a deep low voice suddenly rang out. “I had thought why I could not find you anywhere. So you have come to Little Ya’s place to disturb her peace. What? You’re not afraid that Little Ya would throw you out?”

In the instant that the voice sounded, the smile on the little old man’s face stiffened slightly. Jun Wu Xie turned to look in the direction the voice had sounded from and saw a white haired old man standing at the door, his face showing the benign smile that a proper elderly person should be exhibiting.

The eyes of that elderly man were clear, his countenance eminently outstanding. It was not difficult to see the peerless magnificence he must have possessed in his younger days as even when he was now wizened with a head full of white hair, it did not diminish his outstanding looks in the slightest.

“You old thing! When did you come here! ?” The little old man immediately blustered and glared, his beard bristling upon seeing

the elderly man, his face showing utter contempt.

The elderly man was however still good naturedly showing a steady smile upon his face towards the little old man's discourteous reaction.

"Haven't seen you for so long and this is how you welcome an old friend?"

The little old man curled the edges of his mouth and said huffily: "Don't come act so friendly here. I am not on such familiar terms with you! Go back to where you come from! Do you believe that I will get someone to throw you out now! ?"

The elderly man could not help but laugh as he shook his head, not taking to heart the little old man's words in the slightest.

"Of course I will believe that. But do you really think it appropriate to make things difficult for the juniors like this? They have to listen to you and they also wouldn't dare to chase me out. Is there a need?"

"If you don't want them to be caught in a difficult position then you can just get out of here on your own! No one's asking you to stay." The little old man said rudely.

Jun Wu Xie stood quietly by the side as she watched the two highly different old men happily squabbling. All the hair on both their heads had already turned white and grey but they were still fighting furiously like two little kids. Jun Wu Xie was just speechless.

Towards the little old man's repeated orders for him to leave, the elderly man had very naturally chosen to ignore. But his gaze then quickly turned upon Jun Wu Xie, his eyes tinged with puzzlement and smiles.

"This little kid brother has a highly unfamiliar face. I haven't seen you around before."

The little old man immediately came to stand before Jun Wu,

blocking him off from the elderly man as he waved his arms to say: “Go go go! Don’t start having any ideas on this little kid! He is Little Ya’s disciple. If you come to offend this little kid, Little Ya will then come deal with you!”

Surprise showed on the elderly man’s face. He did not bother himself with the little old man’s incessant pestering but continued to look at Jun Wu Xie as he asked: “Are you really Su Ya’s disciple?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

The surprise did not leave the elderly man’s eyes.

“I really wouldn’t have thought that Little Ya will accept another disciple. I had thought that after that incident back then, she would no longer accept another disciple again.”

“That depends on who it is! This little kid possesses exceptional talent, and he has a honest and considerate personality. A very rare and remarkable talent. Little Ya wouldn’t give up on such an outstanding disciple.” The little old man snorted disdainfully.

Jun Wu Xie rubbed at her nose secretly. She would admit to possessing exceptional talent, but as for having an honest and considerate personality..... she felt that she had no connection with these words at all in this life and she did not know from where the little old man had gotten his confidence from to be able to praise her like she was some kind of deity.

Chapter 1628: “Mischievous Old Man (3)”

Being praised to the skies with such impudicity, Jun Wu Xie really wasn't too used to it.

But the little old man really wasn't bothered whether Jun Wu Xie was used to it or not, looking like he was unwilling to let the elderly man take another glance at Jun Wu by standing right before the kid to block the elderly man. But as he was born short and cursed with his little stature, even when he stood before the tiny Jun Wu, his head merely reached the tip of Jun Wu's nose.....

Jun Wu Xie's line of sight remained completely unhindered.

“Why are you being so agitated for? Don't tell me you are afraid that I will snatch Little Ya's disciple?” The elderly old man laughed rather helplessly against the little old man's nervousness.

The little old man said: “If you dare to snatch him, Little Ya will surely pull your beard off. See if you still dare to do it.”

Jun Wu Xie was speechless as she looked up into the sky. The two old men looked to be of rather similar age but why did the feeling they each gave people differed so much? Compared to the elderly old man, the little old man was acting highly wilfully like a child.

“Alright, I don't want to squabble with you anymore. It's been so many years and you're temperament still has not changed at all. If you continue being like this, whether Little Ya pulls my beard off or not, I wouldn't know, but what I can be sure of it she will definitely not forgive you. I am thinking that you are here now because Little Ya is not here at the moment? Otherwise, with the way she feels towards you, she would have already blasted you out of this place.” The elderly old man said with a sigh.

The little old man wanted to retort, but with his conscience feeling rather guilty, he just pouted his mouth and was unable to say anything.

[Su Ya was not around?]

When Jun Wu Xie heard the elderly old man's words, she was slightly surprised. She had thought that Su Ya would have been in the wine cellar resting but the elderly old man's words had awoken her to this fact.

Although she had seen with her own eyes Su Ya going into the underground cellar, but that did not mean that there wasn't any secret passage in the underground cellar, and she could not be certain that Su Ya had not left the place while she had gone up to the third floor. The few times that the little old man had come, he had been rather noisy but Su Ya had not appear. With the powers Su Ya possessed, it was impossible that she was unable to detect the little old man's arrival. Reassessing the situation anew, Su Ya might really not be in the Spirit Mastery faculty at all.

But if Su Ya was not in the Spirit Mastery faculty, then where could she have gone?

"I came to find you because I have something serious to talk to you about. You should restrain your fiery temper a little." The elderly old man said.

The little old man was still looking highly infuriated but he still seemed to have accepted the elderly old man's suggestion as he dawdled slowly to put the bottle of medicine carefully into his robes.

"You still have not given up? I've already said that you are not suited to pursue Medicine." The elderly old man said as his sharp eyes spotted the medicine bottle in the little old man's hand.

The little old man immediately exploded in fury.

"What do you mean by not suited! ? These words of yours are not pleasing to hear at all! The problem with that does not lie with me at all! The problem stems from all of you! It's because all of you do not know how to teach and instruct properly! This bottle of

medicine came out perfect! Look at it if you don't believe me." What the little old man was unable to tolerate the most, was when someone doubted his "ability" in Medicine!

Upon saying that, the little old man then shoved the bottle of medicine he held in his hand over to the elderly old man.

The elderly old man took it and had absolutely no intention of opening it at all. But when he saw how stubborn the little old man was being, he had no choice but to open the bottle to casually glance at it.

And that one single quick glance was enough to shock the elderly old man.

The medicine was actually perfectly normal!

With the little old man's aptitude in Medicine, not turning a tonic into poison was already a miracle by itself and this bottle of medicine was even not too badly concocted! Although not exactly considered perfect, but it was at least done without any mistakes, which was just completely impossible for the little old man to achieve.

The shock upon the elderly old man's face greatly delighted the little old man, the glee that had just faded away immediately rising once more onto his face.

Chapter 1629: “Mischievous Old Man (4)”

“How is it? Not bad right? I did that with my own hands and Little Tian can be my witness.” The little old man said proudly with his chin tilted up, an expression of “I’m the absolute best” on his face.

The elderly old man stared at the medicine and then turned to look at the old man, his face twisted up in disbelief.

“Whatever you say, Little Tian would naturally not dare contradict.”

The little old man was then infuriated once again. “Nonsense! This medicine was concocted by me! If you do not believe me, I can concoct it once more to show you!” As he spoke, the little old man started scrambling to dig for something within his robes. After a while, he carefully took out a brocade bag, and then gingerly pulled out two crumpled pieces of paper from it.

If Jun Wu Xie’s eyes had not seen it wrongly, those two scraps of paper should be what she had used to get rid of the little old man, but..... they had now become so crumpled that they were no different from toilet paper.

“See here! This is the prescription! This here details the method to concoct it! See how detailed people have recorded it!” The little old man exclaimed as he triumphantly waved the two pieces of crumpled parchment before the elderly old man.

The elderly old man quickly swept his eyes over them and he did not see anything exceptional at first. But when he realized that they were filled with highly detailed steps to concoct the medicine, his face immediately contorted with pure astoundment!

“Where did this thing come from! ?” The elderly old man shouted in surprise as he snatched the pieces of parchment with written full with the steps to be taken to concoct the medicine.

The little old man pointed with his thumb right behind him and said: "Little Ya's disciple gave it to me. What? You are unable to produce such work right? This here is the little fella's most prized heirloom of their tribe! It's not something that outsiders are able to see. If it wasn't to show you how stupid you are, I wouldn't have wanted to show it to you!"

Jun Wu Xie stood silently in her spot. Fortunately, that had been something she had casually compiled easily. If it had truly been some prized treasure, having the little old man revealing it to people for such a hilarious reason would really make her want to cry.

The elderly man's eyes then looked more strange.

His eyes made Jun Wu Xie start to recall whether she might have made a mistake when she compiled it.

In actual fact, that had been written out in a hurry and as Jun Wu Xie only wanted to be rid of the little old man, she had not wanted to spend too much time to put it together. Moreover, that medicine was not something that extraordinary and she had not paid it much mind.

But if it was carefully analysed, there were some parts in it that would not really make sense. The little old man did not know all that much about medicine and hence, would not discover anything wrong with it. But if it was someone who was well versed in medicine concoction, they might be able to detect what was so strange about it with just one glance.

Having to write down the steps in such great detail, it would be an extremely draining task to a regular person, and the kind of drain that called for, had been employed upon a prescription that was not considered to be highly prized. That brought about a gaping and obvious lapse of sense in the whole thing. Moreover, though the kind of detail that was provided by those steps were rare to see, but for that unbelievable amount of work to be used

upon a medicine that was not that precious, comparing these two points together, the value of just the details in those steps portrayed was much higher.

All of these factors had not been considered by Jun Wu Xie at that time but merely that the only kind of medicine she had revealed before the little old man was just that one type. If she had changed it to another kind, she would surely be pestered endlessly. Only seeking to rid herself of the little old man quickly, she had naturally not thought too deeply into it.

This could very well be the first time since Jun Wu Xie's rebirth, when she had executed a plan without thinking deeply into it.

As a result.....

That moment of laziness, had brought her this little "trouble".

The little old man stared at Jun Wu Xie for a long while and Jun Wu Xie showed complete calm on the surface, rendering the elderly old man to be unable to find anything amiss in the slightest. But it was the little old man who was instead displeased.

"What are you even staring at! ? I've already said that this is Little Ya's disciple and you had better not have any stray thoughts! Give my things back to me!" The little old man snapped, snatching the pieces of parchment back.

Chapter 1630: “Bai Xu (1)”

The elderly old man ignored the little old man but continued to look at Jun Wu Xie to suddenly ask: “Little brother, that thing might not really have been a prized heirloom of your tribe, is it?”

The elderly old man’s question made Jun Wu Xie pause for a moment in her heart.

The little old man was similarly frozen.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the elderly old man and did not say a word. She knew that the elderly old man must have sensed something was not right to have asked such a question.

“Little brother, there’s no need to be nervous. I hold no ill intentions against you. You are Little Ya’s disciple and I will naturally not make things difficult for you. I merely want to ask you if you know who wrote this thing here.” The elderly old man said, trying to make his voice become more gentle. Jun Wu Xie looked to be of a young age and she was also petite in size. He really did not want to scare her.

“What do you want to do?” Jun Wu Xie’s words had seemingly admitted to the elderly old man’s suspicions.

The little old man’s eyes flared wide.

[This really wasn’t the tribe’s priceless heirloom as Jun Wu had claimed?]

The elderly old man’s smile became warmer. “I merely seek to meet the one who possesses such a gift. Truth to be told, I am similarly just a little skilled in the field of Medicine and am capable of concocting medicines as well. But if I am asked to write down the steps required in such great detail, it would be entirely impossible for me. Concocting medicines is mostly based on how familiar the Medical Cultivator is with the process, their control of the fire and their grasp on the required timing, a kind of habit that

is extremely hard to put down in words. Hence, even if we are able to concoct medicines perfectly, we are all unable to fully replicate the method upon another person. But the person who compiled this was able to. He was able to clearly and accurately reflect and depict the details of the habits hidden within his awareness, which clearly shows that the concoction process to him, is not longer just a habit, but carried out with highly precise confidence.”

The quantities of herbs could be controlled, the timing could also be controlled, and even the fire’s intensity was the same. But with the exception of the quantities of the herbs that were to be used, when you combine the timing with the intensity of fire to be controlled at the same time, it brought about many other variables into the entire process. Even for someone who frequently concocted medicines, it would be impossible for him to repeat the process within a static pattern, as nobody would be able to ensure that there would be no deviations within the process. But depicted in those steps, were recorded clearly all possible deviations that could occur in detail, and they were conducted based on specific and precise stages of progress.

It was data compiled in such minute detail, that it was just terrifying.

It was like, the things that could be perceived by a whole group of people, had been clearly compiled by this one person, things that others could only see hazily, could be perceived in great detail by him, without missing a single thing.

The kind of capability the little old man possessed in Medicine could not be any clearer to the elderly old man. If the kind of aptitude the little old man had could also use the step by step guide to concoct medicine perfectly like this, that was enough to tell him just how accurate the prescription really was.

Jun Wu Xie listened to the elderly old man’s words silently. For the elderly old man to be able to detect that something did not fully make sense in the detailed steps depicted within her

prescription, he could not just merely be someone like he claimed, a person who had just a little skill in Medicine.

The little old man saw that the situation did not feel right and though he had squabbled with the elderly old man for so long, at that moment, he still opened his mouth to help by saying: "Little one, do not judge this old fellow here just because he does not look like a good person, but he possesses quite great abilities in Medicine. He is the Middle Realm's one and only Medical Saint, Bai Xu. If you know anything, then just tell him. I guarantee that he will not do anything inappropriate. He is just an idiot who is crazy about all things Medicine."

Medical Saint Bai Yu?

Jun Wu Xie was surprised. This was the second time she had heard this name. The little old man had mentioned Bai Xu when he saw the step by step guide.

Chapter 1631: “Bai Xu (2)”

The Medical Saint Bai Xu. The first time that the little old man had mentioned him, Jun Wu Xie had asked Ye Sha and Ye Gu about him, though..... she had not harboured much hope when she asked, as Ye Sha and Ye Gu had not come back to the Middle Realm for a thousand years already.

But she was surprised to find out that Ye Sha and Ye Gu had actually heard of Bai Xu before.

Before the time that they had left the Middle Realm, Bai Xu was already widely known.

Bai Xu did not belong to any one power and maintained absolute independence. His skills in Medicine was perceived to be the most prodigious throughout the entire Middle Realm and even though he did not submit himself to anyone, no one dared to offend him as no matter how powerful a man was, one would eventually not be able to escape the torment and agony of illness. No one could be absolutely certain that they themselves would not require the helping hand of the Medical Saint one day.

Hence, in the Middle Realm, Bai Xu was accorded a high status and even the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces were highly courteous towards him.

Only the Four Sides and the Dark Regions did not require the skills of a “physician” and they were highly indifferent with Bai Xu but neither did they make things difficult for Bai Xu as well.

Back in the day when the Dark Emperor unified the entire Middle Realm, he reigned over the Four Sides, Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces but that did not extend to individual persons.

Bai Xu was usually like the fleeting clouds and wild geese, never with a fixed abode. If one had a need to request for his help, he would need to go to his residence and write down the details on a

letter to hand over to the white cranes that Bai Xu kept. The white cranes would then send the letter into the hands of Bai Xu but whether he chose to answer the request was based purely only on Bai Xu's whim.

Jun Wu Xie fully understood the kind of status a person with unsurpassed skills in Medicine was able to enjoy.

Back when she had been dragged into the organization, she had also made several strict and harsh demands but the person who linked up with her had still agreed to every one of her demands.

They had been so generous only because of the skills in Medicine she possessed that were unparalleled, a situation not all that highly different to Bai Xu's.

After Jun Wu Xie was reborn, among all the persons in the same profession she had encountered, not many of them was able to gain her notice and the lone one who had been able to just make the mark would only be Mu Chen alone. But the appearance of Bai Yu now had instead made Jun Wu Xie acknowledge his skills immediately.

Not because of his fame as the Medical Saint, but because he had been able to sense something amiss between the detailed steps in the prescription she had written hastily.

Such astuteness was not what any regular physician could possibly possess and one must have undergone a great number of trials and countless setbacks before one knew the most crucial points in medicine concoction to be able to detect it.

"I am Bai Xu but I am not any Medical Saint. That is just an vain and empty name people gave. But there are things he said correctly of me as well. I am just a fool who is infatuated with knowledge in Medicine. I wonder if our little brother here will be willing to lend a hand by giving me the privilege of knowing who is the owner of this?" Bai Xu said humbly. Fame, to him was like smoke passing over his eyes. What he pursued with all his heart was just the

pinnacle of medical knowledge and nothing else.

Bai Xu's eyes were highly sincere.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Bai Xu's sincere gaze and said coldly: "I need to go continue with my cultivation training already."

Upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie immediately turned herself around, leaving behind her the little old man's and Bai Xu's surprised stares as she walked on her own towards the stairs like she had not heard what Bai Xu had said at all.

Bai Xu was visibly stunned for a moment. Although he did not care about fame, but ever since he became famous, Jun Wu Xie was the first one whom after knowing his identity as the Medical Saint, had not only not tried to win his favour, but had completely disregarded him instead.

That kind of a feeling made Bai Xu feel a little unused to it.

He had not seeked to use his identity to ask for anything.

But.....

[Little fella, you shouldn't snub people so completely to walk away with just a single turn of your back! !]

The self confidence that Bai Xu had built up over so many years was crushed to a crumble by a single indifferent turn of Jun Wu Xie's back.

Chapter 1632: “Bai Xu (3)”

The little old man saw Bai Xu being snubbed so completely and his face was all a snigger with laughter. Even Jun Wu’s usual silent treatment towards him had now seemed highly “passionate” as at the very least, Jun Wu had not turned away and walked off right after he spoke right?

“Old Bai, I think your title as the Medical Saint isn’t all that much you know? This grand-disciple of mine doesn’t seem to care much about it at all.” The little old man said gloatingly.

Bai Xu shook his head helplessly. This was the first time that someone had snubbed him in the face so completely .

“Alright, we should be dealing with the more serious issues. You mentioned before that someone attempted to sneak into the treasure vault. Has that thing been discovered already?” Bai Xu asked, his face turning serious.

The smile on the little old man’s face faded a little and his eyes became a little more stern as well.

“Exactly who sent them is still not clear but since they have come, they must have known that the thing could possibly be in my Cloudy Brook Academy. Haiz..... although we managed to deal with it this time, but as long as those people hold information of this, my leisurely days here would surely come to an soon.” The little old man could not help but sigh a long sigh.

“Continuing to leave the thing here would be too dangerous. I came to find you this time because I wanted to ask you whether we can shift that thing.” Bai Yu said.

The little old man was silent for a moment. “That isn’t exactly impossible but the days ahead for the Cloudy Brook Academy isn’t going to be peaceful. I am thinking I should quickly get all the little runts to get their behinds out of here and be done with it.”

Bai Xu patted the little old man on the shoulder.

The two old men who had been squabbling all this while then walked shoulder to shoulder, walking slowly out of the Spirit Mastery faculty.

Jun Wu Xie's cultivation training still continued. After the initial instructions Su Ya gave in the beginning, she threw Jun Wu a few books and did not say anything much but just let Jun Wu bring them back to read them herself.

After half a year of cultivation, Jun Wu Xie gradually came to discover something that could sustain Spirit Reinforcement for a longer period of time, and that was wine!

By right, wine and spirits should evaporate faster than water but Jun Wu Xie discovered that her spirit powers had undergone a highly subtle change and when she blended that change into Spirit Reinforcement and used wine to write the runes, they could last up to a period of twenty minutes. Compared to the time she was able to maintain the effects before, this had already increased by several folds at least.

This astounding change made Jun Wu Xie highly satisfied and she began working even harder at her cultivation.

Time passed day by day and after Lin Hao Yu lost his mind, the Blood Fiend Palace brought him back. Without Lin Hao Yu's instigations from behind, Jun Wu Xie's days in the Cloudy Brook Academy quietened by quite a bit. And the oppression of the Blood Fiend Palace from the other palaces also gradually dissipated under Qiao Chu and the other companions' secret and imperceptible influence.

Everything seemed to be falling onto the right track.

But on the day that the season was just entering into winter, all the disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy received a piece of news that stunned all of them and left them at a loss for words.

The Cloudy Brook Academy gave notice to all its disciples the every single one of them could leave the Cloudy Brook Academy and they would all be considered to have completed their cultivation training at the Cloudy Brook Academy.

And that piece of news immediately elicited an uproar throughout the entire bunch of youths.

The harsh strictness of the Cloudy Brook Academy was well known to everyone, easy to gain entry but hard to leave. Till now, there were people who had spent thirty years of their lives in the Cloudy Brook Academy and they still had not been able to qualify for graduation. But the Cloudy Brook Academy had suddenly changed so drastically which properly shocked everyone greatly.

It was a little bit better for the seniors. For those who had just been admitted this year, the youths who had spent merely eleven months in the Cloudy Brook Academy were completely struck dumb with shock.

Chapter 1633: “Heart Breaking Parting (1)”

Although the Cloudy Brook Academy's cultivation was harsh, dull and dry, but the speed their cultivation progressed at far exceeded any of their previous record. They had just adjusted themselves to the brutality of the Cloudy Brook Academy and were preparing their hearts to properly train themselves hard and well when the Cloudy Brook Academy said..... they could now scram?

At that moment, all the freshmen found that they were unable to accept this decision and the voices of debate rang out in constant waves.

For those seniors who had been here for several years or more than ten years, they heaved a big sigh of relief. Compared to the regret the freshmen felt, those seniors had had enough of the cultivation training where they could not see the way ahead. They felt rather good about themselves and they thought that they were good enough to report back to their respective palaces to make a good name for themselves.

Within the Cloudy Brook Academy, the reactions of the youths were split into two types.

One was the tears of absolute delight from the seniors and one was the clenched jaws and gritted teeth of the freshmen.

But no matter which type it was, they were unable to change the Cloudy Brook Academy's decision.

After Jun Wu Xie came to know of the news, she was a little stunned as she stared at Su Ya who was seated upon the comfy lounge with complicated emotions in her eyes.

On this rare day that Su Ya did not drink at all, she sat there quietly and it was not known what was going through her mind. It was after a rather long while that she patted the seat beside her and said: “Sit here.”

Jun Wu Xie obediently went over to sit down.

“Thinking back, you have been here for almost a year. I had thought that I would be seeing how you would oppress all those little scoundrels after a year but a pity that it seems that there wouldn’t be a chance of that happening anymore.” Su Ya’s voice was filled with regret and a tinge of reluctance to part. To be honest, Jun Wu was not a disciple of many words. He did not speak much nor made any fuss. He just was so quiet everyday that made it easy overlook his presence completely.

But, what he accomplished in silence, had been more than anything anyone else could have done.

Every single level of the Spirit Mastery faculty, would be cleaned by Jun Wu periodically. When Su Ya drank herself asleep, Jun Wu would cover her with the little blanket he had specially prepared. And everytime she woke up from her drunken stupor, she would always find a bowl of hangover brew placed right by her soft lounge, with the taste of it made light and clear with a faint tinge of sweetness which made it more palatable.

Su Ya sometimes could not help but think, that having such a disciple might be a form of compensation from the Heavens to her. Jun Wu never caused her any worry, but would instead take care of her as the Master. Even when she drank a bit too much and caused a bit of an outrage, Jun Wu would still quietly follow behind her to help her pick up the pieces, never uttering a single word of complaint.

Su Ya looked at Jun Wu. He obviously had a highly unremarkable.... at most considered to be delicately featured face. But the more she looked at that face, the more she felt that her little disciple looked more pleasing to the eye than anyone else.

She really wanted to continue guiding this little disciple of hers.

She still had not handed everything to Jun Wu, why did they already have to part?

Jun Wu Xie looked at Su Ya and just sat there quietly. It could be because most of the friends around her were male and there were no females among her closest family members, Su Ya gave her a feeling that was subtly different, as her Master, and even more like a mother.

Su Ya might not be good at expressing her own feelings and neither was she good at taking care of people. But she had her own way of protecting Jun Wu.

Like how Su Ya had once said. Her disciple must not be bullied by anyone.

Protecting her so fiercely, to Jun Wu Xie who had been so used to relying only on herself to solve her own problems, was something that felt so new, and warmed her heart.

“Foolish kid. After you’ve gone back, you’d better not forget this Master of yours! Otherwise, even if I have to search till the ends of these lands, this woman will chase after you and thrash you up so bad you’ll vomit out blood!” Su Ya said as she raised her hand and rubbed Jun Wu on the head. Although she was laughing, she did not feel the slightest bit of joy in her heart.

Chapter 1634: “Heart Breaking Parting (2)”

“I will come back to see you.” Jun Wu Xie promised. She was not adept at sweet and flowery words, and did not know how to express the warmth she felt in her heart at that moment. She only knew, that even if she left the Cloudy Brook Academy, she would still remain as Su Ya’s disciple. She still had a Master here, who protected her, who cared about her, and that person was Su Ya.

Su Ya laughed. “People who walk out from the Cloudy Brook Academy, are not allowed to return. The summit of Mount Fu Yao will not welcome a kid like you to come back here in future.”

That was how the rules of the Cloudy Brook Academy were. After graduating and leaving the place, they would no longer be disciples of the academy. All who left from the Cloudy Brook Academy, would not be able to return here to visit.

Jun Wu Xie’s lips stiffened. She did not like this. She did not want to never see Su Ya again.

The feeling was different from how she felt towards Yan Bu Gui. It might be because she had remained here with Su Ya for a long period of time and the feelings had grown into those of kinship.

“Alright. Don’t put on that melancholy face. It’s enough that this woman knows you are filial. If there an opportunity presents itself in the future, I will go find you. Aren’t you just at the Spirit Jade Palace on Mount Fu Yao?” Su Ya could finally no longer stand the depressing atmosphere and she quickly tried to change the topic with a laugh.

Jun Wu Xie continued to look at Su Ya. [She actually knew where the Spirit Jade Palace is?]

Su Ya saw the surprise revealed on Jun Wu’s face and she found it rather amusing in her heart. [Whatever goes through this kid’s mind, it actually shows up completely on his face! How is this kind

of personality going to survive out there in this world?]

Never did Su Ya know that Jun Wu Xie would only react like this in front of people she cared about.

“You little fool. You really think your Master does not know? Mount Fu Yao is within the Cloudy Brook Academy’s territory and without the academy’s Headmaster’s approval, do you really think the Spirit Jade Palace would be able to hide themselves here? All of that is merely just a form of silent consent.” Su Ya rubbed her hand upon Jun Wu’s little head once more. There hadn’t been this much intimacy between Master and disciple the entire time and Su Ya was seeking to make up for it all on this day.

“The world outside is filled with all kinds of evils. The struggle between the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples remains never ending. You made an enemy of the people from the Blood Fiend Palace here in the Cloudy Brook Academy. In here, the academy rules were able to hold them and with this woman here, they did not dare to do anything to you. But once you go out from the Cloudy Brook Academy, the Blood Fiend Palace would no longer have anything holding them back so you must be extremely careful. But it just as well that you’re from the Spirit Jade Palace as that moron will definitely protect you. You had also better not go running around heedlessly and just remain inside the Spirit Jade Palace to work on your cultivation.” There were a million and one words that Su Ya wanted to remind Jun Wu about but time felt like it was running really short.

Jun Wu Xie listened without a word but merely nodded in silence, giving Su Ya every single moment they had left to finish saying all the words she had not said before.

“To cultivate one’s Soul Power, the best place would be in the Spirit World. But that place doesn’t welcome people like you. That place is the territory of spirit bodies but if there comes a day that you are able to go there, you must not miss that opportunity.” Su Ya went on to say, and then pulled out her own Cosmos Sack as she

dug into it to search for something.

But when Jun Wu Xie saw Su Ya's Cosmos Sack, she was slightly taken aback. Su Ya's Cosmos Sack looked exactly alike the one Yan Bu Gui had given to her! The only difference was that the petals of the crabapple flowers on her had a little more pink in them or otherwise, they looked exactly the same.

Noticing Jun Wu Xie's gaze, Su Ya smiled faintly and asked: "Doesn't it look familiar to you?"

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Su Ya seemed to be recalling something and she put her Cosmos Sack aside for awhile as she picked up the wine gourd at the side to take a long pull from it, her gaze looking far outside through the doors.

Chapter 1635: “Heart Breaking Parting (3)”

“Do you still remember what I asked you the first time when you came here and you took your Cosmos Sack out?” Su Ya had a faraway look in her eyes as she opened her mouth to ask.

“I remember.” Jun Wu Xie replied. She had not forgotten the kind of anxiety and shock Su Ya had shown when she saw Jun Wu bring out his Cosmos Sack that very first time.

“Your Cosmos Sack and mine were originally a pair. The crabapple flowers on them were personally embroidered by my disciple with his own hands. Before you came along, I had taught quite a few students, but those who were able to catch my attention and become my very own disciples had only been two people. One of them is you, and the other is your Senior fellow disciple, the one who embroidered the Cosmos Sacks.” Su Ya’s mind seemed to have drifted back to a very very long time into the past.

“Your Senior is the first disciple I accepted and I had been rather exasperated with your Grandmaster at that time, so I randomly picked out a disciple from among the new batch of freshmen and took him in, thinking to groom him into someone with unparalleled power to win me some pride. But I had never thought that before the time was ripe, I lost the chance to do that.” The corners of Su Ya’s mouth curled up into a bitter smile and she poured a big mouthful of wine down her throat, like she wanted to let the burn from the wine drive off the depressing feeling in her heart.

“Your Senior wasn’t as smart as you are, and not as trouble free as you are. He would cause me trouble every few days and he made quite a number of people to become displeased with him at that time when he was in the Cloudy Brook Academy. He took every chance he had to go pick a fight with those other rascals in the academy which infuriated me so much that I wished I could just

trample him into the ground and give him a sound thrashing. But.....”

“He wasn’t all that bad. Although not as considerate as you here, he still knew to be respectful and filial to his Master.” Su Ya said with her chin propped up by an upturned palm, sipping at her wine while she revealed what had happened to Jun Wu Xie, memories that no one else knew about.

Su Ya’s temper then, had been more explosive than it was now, her interactions with her disciple at that time, usually done through her fists. Jun Wu Xie knew the kind of power that Su Ya possessed and a single punch from her would cause even a strong and well built man to vomit out blood.

In the beginning, Jun Wu Xie’s senior fellow disciple was basically the most frequent visitor to the Cloudy Brook Academy’s Medical faculty where he would be sent there for treatment every few days when he was beaten up till he vomited blood.

If that had been anyone else, one would not have been able to endure such harshness and run away in escape.

But every single time, after that person had been treated, he would run back to Su Ya’s side with a laugh, and no matter how tyrannical Su Ya was towards him, a smile would still hang upon his face, never complaining a single time, remaining like Su Ya’s tail on her back, following behind Su Ya wherever she went.

But Su Ya would still be the same as before, unable to control her own temper and the strength that she had, making the life of that person just pitiful.

Someone had once spoken to Su Ya about that, saying that that was not good. But Su Ya had thought nothing of it.

One was happy to lash out, and the other happy to be beaten. What’s wrong with that? Moreover, this was just between them as Master and disciple, and her disciple had not said a single word in

negativity, so why should these nosey bunch be cackling about it at all?

Things continued on like that and although Su Ya did not show any mercy, she nevertheless did everything she could in instructing her disciple. That person's powers grew exponentially and it was until the third year that that person had acknowledged Su Ya as his Master where he had on Su Ya's birthday brought out a pair of embroidered crabapple flower Cosmos Sacks he had made personally, gifting one to Su Ya, and keeping the other one for himself.

After that.....

Some things began to change.

The subtle changes happened little by little, and the flavour of things between the Master and disciple changes as well.

Su Ya had thought that she might very well succumb under the hands of that brat and not never thought that things would turn out like that in the end.

Chapter 1636: “Heart Breaking Parting (4)”

The Cloudy Brook Academy would open up their doors for a period every month and disciples whose powers got acknowledged would be able to temporarily leave the premises and return home for a couple of days before they came back.

Su Ya’s disciple did not leave the Cloudy Brook Academy much only till he was almost into his fourth year that he started to leave on the days the academy opened its doors. In the beginning, Su Ya did not pay it much attention but every time her disciple came back, he acted somewhat abnormally, the smile on his face becoming a little strained when he faced her.

Su Ya had asked him about it before but did not manage to get anything out of him. That person pretended like nothing had happened before but..... Su Ya could feel that her own disciple was intentionally or not, distancing himself from her.

They were obviously no longer purely just Master and disciple but that person had suddenly politely and seemingly in an attempt to alienate her, addressed her as Master, his gaze tinged with a trace of avoidance.

Su Ya did not understand what was happening till one day, when one of the times the periods the academy opened their doors ended and she did not see that person return. Till the very end when everyone else had come back, he still did not appear. She stood at the main gates of the Cloudy Brook Academy waiting from dawn to dusk, till the moon hung high up in the night sky, waiting till the night fell completely silent and that person still did not come back.

Finally, it was Su Ya’s Master who handed a letter to Su Ya.

The letter had been left behind by that person, saying that he had already gotten the Headmaster’s permission, to be able to graduate from the Cloudy Brook Academy and leave the place. A man’s ambition lay outside in the wide world and he was not willing to be

constrained within the tiny Cloudy Brook Academy. He was thankful to Su Ya for having groomed him but destiny had decreed that they part then, to be separated on different ends of the world, and for her to take good care of herself.

Su Ya read the letter repeatedly over ten times at least, scrutinizing every single character over and over again, unable to convince herself that her disciple had left like that.....

And she as the Master, was the last one to find out about it.

[Why didn't he tell her?]

[She was sure she had told him that if the day came that he needed to leave, she could go together with him.]

[But in the end, he had abandoned her, to carve out a path on his own.]

Su Ya's voice became a little choked as she spoke right at the very end. She gulped down the fine wine throwing her head back, her eyes closing slowly, with a faint trace of tears right at the corners of her eyes.

"Jun Wu, you must remember this. If in the future you come to meet a scoundrel named Yan Bu Gui, you must help this woman tell him this. That this woman does not have such an ungrateful disciple." Su Ya said with reddened eyes, spitting her words out through gritted teeth.

[Yan Bu Gui!] Jun Wu Xie was completely taken aback.

[It really is Yan Bu Gui!]

Jun Wu Xie had guessed that Su Ya and Yan Bu Gui had known each other but never would she have thought that there would be such a deep grudge between the two of them.

The two of them were both Jun Wu Xie's Master and although she had not had much of a chance to interact with Yan Bu Gui, Jun Wu Xie however did not feel that Yan Bu Gui would be such a

ungrateful person. He had undertaken such a great risk to go save Qiao Chu and the others, to have even brought them up. Such a person would definitely not be one who, towards a Master he was indebted to, to a person he loved, just sever all ties so callously.

There must be some kind of reason or misunderstanding behind all this.

Jun Wu Xie did not tell Su Ya she knew Yan Bu Gui. She had to get to the bottom of the matter first.

To Jun Wu Xie, she wished very much for Yan Bu Gui and Su Ya to be able to reconcile and before she was able to get a clear picture entirely, she did not want the situation to take a turn for the worse in anyway. Even though Su Ya's words were highly resolute, Jun Wu Xie could still feel that her grief and hatred, stemmed from the regret and her reluctance to part from the past.

Su Ya had never let it go all this time and her obstinacy had been brought about from her obsession about the matter.

"I will." Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Su Ya smiled and rubbed Jun Wu Xie on her little head.

Chapter 1637: “Heart Breaking Parting (5)”

“Let’s not talk about all this already. That bastard is nowhere as good as you. Come come come, your Master will give you something.” Su Ya swept away the depression she was feeling and she pulled out a bangle from her Cosmos Sack. The bangle was forged from gold and it was inlaid with various gems, highly eye catching.

“If you have a chance to go to the Spirit World in the future and the people there dares to stop you, you just show this to them and they will definitely let you right in. This woman has nothing much else to give you and let this be considered as the last gift to you from your Master.” Su Ya said as she pulled on Jun Wu Xie’s little hand, putting the gold bangle on. The gold bangle was not small but when it was put on Jun Wu Xie’s wrist, it suddenly shrank by a size making it just right.

“Little brat, if an opportunity arises, your Master will go see you, but do not come back to this Cloudy Brook Academy anymore or you’ll be thrown right out.” Su Ya said with a laugh.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the bangle on her wrist and her heart filled up with warmth.

She got up and walked to come before Su Ya before kneeling down solemnly and silently kowtowed three times loudly before Su Ya, every single knock resounding clear.

Su Ya watched beaming with smiles, her eyes filling up with tears.

Before Jun Wu Xie left, she left Su Ya a bottle of elixirs. That was cultivated from Little Lotus’ lotus seeds and they could be used to retain one’s life at the most critical junctures. That elixir was extremely difficult to cultivate and every single pill needed five lotus seeds to make. Till now, Jun Wu Xie had only managed to cultivate only five of them and she had left two of them with Jun

Xian and Jun Qing while she gave the remaining three to Su Ya.

After bidding her final goodbye, Jun Wu Xie returned to her room. The freshmen within the loft building were a little flustered. They didn't want to have to leave so fast as they felt that their cultivation training was still not enough and they no longer had the chance of remaining in here.

When she came just before her door, Jun Wu Xie sat Gu Xin Yan just opposite her. She stood quietly before her door and under the raucous clamour that was going on around her, her gaze remained fixed upon the figure of Jun Wu, looking like she had something she wanted to say to Jun Wu.

Jun Wu Xie was in no hurry to leave and just looked back at Gu Xin Yan where they stood facing each other.

Truth to be told, if one put aside Jun Wu Xie's enmity with the Twelve Palaces and based just on Gu Xin Yan herself, Jun Wu Xie would feel that Gu Xin Yan wasn't all that bad a person. If all of this had happened at another time and they held other identities, the two of them might very possibly become companions.

A pity.....

Gu Xin Yan looked at Jun Wu Xie for a long while, like she wanted to imprint the image of Jun Wu deeply into her soul. After that, she just lowered her head and silently turned around to go into her room to pack her things.

Jun Wu Xie then returned to her room as well.

It was till the room door was shut, that Gu Xin Yan leaned her back upon her door and started sobbing soundlessly, the strength seeping out from her body as she slid down weakened to the ground with her back against the door. She fell to the ground and clasped her hands over her mouth tightly, not letting the sounds of her sobs spill out.

Gu Xin Yan knew clearly that while within the Cloudy Brook

Academy, no matter what happened between the Blood Fiend Palace and Jun Wu, they would still occasionally be able to see each other. Regardless that she might only be able to steal a glance at him from afar. But once they all left the Cloudy Brook Academy, with her being the daughter of the Blood Fiend Palace's Palace Lord's daughter, there would only be enmity towards Jun Wu, never would it be again be this quiet and tranquil.

Even when she had not even spoken a word with Jun Wu over this period, it was better than having them be against each other.

Parting was the most heartbreaking and it was not known within the Cloudy Brook Academy, just how much of sorrow and pain there was.

At the moment when the sun was setting, all the disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy had no choice but to pick up their baggage to leave this already familiar mountain wilderness, to step forth into a future that truly belonged to themselves.

Chapter 1638: “Heart Breaking Parting (6)”

The Cloudy Brook Academy’s decision was known by the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples earlier and they could not enter Mount Fu Yao so they could only remain at the foot of the mountain to wait to pick up their disciples and bring them back.

Qiao Chu and the other companions each found their own way to slip away from the crowd where they gathered to meet with Jun Wu Xie within the thick woods.

It was already winter and there was a flurry of snow, a white blanket covering over the evergreen trees, wrapping everything in silver and white.

“We’re finally out.” Qiao Chu lamented as he stretched his limbs. Under the cover of the tree’s leaves, there wasn’t a single snowflake upon his body as he looked smilingly at Hua Yao and the others standing around him.

This would be the last time they gathered before going to the Twelve Palaces.

“After this, it’s time to see what we’re capable of.” Fei Yan said feeling rather restless with eagerness. They had had to hide their strength for many years waiting just for this moment for revenge. From the moment that they set foot inside the Twelve Palaces, the fire of vengeance would truly begin to burn with a blazing rage.

And their plan, would begin in earnest.

“Little Xie, you’ll be remaining within the Spirit Jade Palace?” Fan Zhuo asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. They all had their objectives but Jun Wu Xie would be taking a different line from all of them.

“I do not know yet. That is what I have decided for the moment.” Jun Wu Xie said softly. She composed her emotions before raising her eyes to look at all her young companions.

“The incident between Qiao Chu and Lin Hao Yu will surely cause the Flame Demons Palace to fight the Blood Fiend Palace and you guys should set your sights properly on your own targets then.”

Qiao Chu had continually bashed up Lin Hao Yu in the Cloudy Brook Academy and besides venting it out on him on behalf of Jun Wu Xie, there was a deeper motive behind it.

The Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace are almost equally matched among the Twelve Palaces and they both seek to gain the top position’s throne. But the two powers had not blatantly gone against each other on the surface but had only secretly schemed against each other behind the scenes. Lin Hao Yu is the grandson of an Elder in the Blood Fiend Palace and Qiao Chu is new found strength that the Flame Demons Palace are paying much attention to. Among either one of them, they both carry a significant amount of weight within the powers they serve respectively and the grudge formed between Qiao Chu and Lin Hao Yu within the Cloudy Brook Academy would definitely be brought over into the two palaces.

Especially now that Lin Hao Yu had gone bonkers. It did not matter whether his insanity had been caused by Qiao Chu or whether it had been due to Jun Wu Xie’s actions but the Blood Fiend Palace would not let things lie.

And this was the first seed that Jun Wu Xie had buried among the Twelve Palaces.

To incite the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace into battle.

And this was just merely the beginning.

“Rest assured. We know what we should do and since we’ve come all the way here, we will definitely make them pay back for everything one by one.” Qiao Chu said through narrowed eyes. He still could not forget the annihilation of his father and his entire

family clan, and the nightmare of having seen his mother die before his eyes.

All of this, had been caused by the hand of the Twelve Palaces.

In order for them to gain and reap more benefits, they had had no qualms about sacrificing people who were absolutely loyal to them. The debt of blood they left owing must be sought back one by one.

The flurrying snow flew and the people from the Twelve Palaces waiting at the foot of Mount Fu Yao did not know that they would soon invite destruction to go back with them to the respective palaces they served.

The gears of destiny were turning and Lady Fate was slowly weaving everything in the future together.

After a short moment of discussion, Qiao Chu and his companions quickly split and went their own ways to quietly blend in with the crowd going down the mountain, taking the first step towards their road to vengeance.

Jun Wu Xie stood within the mountain and the snowflakes fell gently, causing her shoulders to become covered with a layer of pure white.

“Young Miss.” Ye Sha and Ye Gu silently appeared. Ye Sha then draped the cape he had prepared over Jun Wu Xie’s shoulders.

Chapter 1639: “Heart Breaking Parting (7)”

Jun Wu Xie stood there within the mountain for a rather long period as she stared in the direction of the Cloudy Brook Academy. After a long long while, she turned her gaze away and then walked off towards the Spirit Jade Academy.

In the Cloudy Brook Academy, Su Ya sat drinking with her heart heavy. Her little disciple has left and the Spirit Mastery faculty was completely empty once more. Having gotten used to having the presence of such a person around and then now reverting back to one year ago where she was all by lonesome. Without knowing why, the quietness of this place suddenly seemed to feel so suffocating.

She looked at the stairs and kept thinking when would the figure of Jun Wu appear from there once again, quietly going about the chores without a word and carrying the little blanket to come cover her.

Her chest felt so stuffed up it was agonizing and Su Ya suddenly stood up, to take big strides out of the Spirit Mastery faculty.

Snow fell heavily outside and the entire ground was completely layered in white. The figure of Su Ya morphed into a streak of light and sped through it all, the speed she moved at not even allowing enough time for the snowflakes upon her body to melt away.

Within the Headmaster’s study, Tian Ze stood before the table, holding a stack of things in his hands.

“The disciples of the Cloudy Brook Academy have all left and I have informed all the teachers for them to leave and descend the mountain tomorrow. Master, are we really going to close the academy?” Tian Ze’s browed creased up slightly, as he looked worriedly at the little old man seated behind the table.

The little old man held a long pipe in his hand, as he put it to his

mouth to puff away.

“What can we do if we don’t close it? We wait for those people to come here and slaughter every single last one of those little sheep?”

The teachers of the Cloudy Brook Academy hold rather great power and that was widely acknowledged. But the little old man’s words were just terrifying to hear.

Tian Ze then sighed helplessly.

“I have let Old Bai bring the item away. Those people will come here sooner or later. Without getting a clear grasp of the situation here, they will not give up. Now, they can feel through the place as thoroughly as they want.” The little old man said nonchalantly, his calm gaze not showing the slightest bit of anxiety.

Others might not have noticed it, but Tian Ze knew clearly that the spirit energy that was most abundant on Mount Fu Yao was reducing at an alarmingly fast rate. It would not be long before Mount Fu Yao, the place where spirit energy was most abundant throughout the Middle Realm, would be just like any other place, to become a mountain as ordinary as any other.

“About our decision to dismiss all the disciples, the Twelve Palaces have sent people to come inquire about it but there hasn’t been any activity from the Nine Palaces. Do we need to explain anything to the Twelve Palaces?” Tian Ze asked.

The little old man shook his head. “Explain? Explain what? This old man has already done them the biggest favour by being willing to lend guidance their disciples and they still dare to come question me? Tell them to go away as far as they can. Little wonder those morons at the Twelve Palaces have not been able to triumph over the Nine Temples all this time. The Nine Temples are being a lot more understanding in this matter.”

While the little old man was speaking to Tian Ze, a slender figure

suddenly swept right into the room with a fierce gust of wind and bringing in a flurry of snowflakes.

Tian Ze almost jumped out of his skin and when the figure materialized, the form of Su Ya appeared before the two men.

“Senior!” At the moment that Tian Ze saw Su Ya, his face broke out with a highly wide smile. How many years had it been? This was the first time that Su Ya had been willing to step into the Master’s room of her own accord.

“Hey! Little Ya! What brings you here today?” The little old man was also filled with smiles upon seeing Su Ya.

“It happened?” Su Ya asked coldly.

The little old man was taken aback a moment before he laughed softly. “That’s right. It happened. From now on, the Cloudy Brook Academy would no longer be the place that your Master will be able to retire in.”

“The two of you had better go pack up as well. Us three Master and disciples will have to find ourselves another place to idle.”

Chapter 1640: “The Plot Begins (1)”

Inside the Spirit Jade Palace, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s beautiful face twisted up, the corners of his mouth twitching as he stared at Jun Wu right before him, and..... the two men behind Jun Wu.

“Haven’t you had enough of this! ? Why are you back here again for!” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord exclaimed as he pointed a trembling finger at Jun Wu. Just looking at the men, one tall and one short behind Jun Wu, was enough to make his skin crawl.

[I must have owed him in my past life!]

He could forget that the kid had come to the Spirit Jade Palace to bump of free food and lodgings before, but this time he was truly making people turn purple with rage!

The kid had the audacity to even bring two other people with him!

And they were..... Heavens be damned, two men at that!

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord would have liked nothing better than to kick the three of them out with his foot!

“The training at the Cloudy Brook Academy has ended and I came here to bring you a gift.” Jun Wu Xie said calmly as she looked at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord whose face was all twisted in fury.

“This is the kind of gift that you are giving me?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord exclaimed as he pointed his finger at Ye Sha and Ye Gu behind Jun Wu, his body shaking more visibly.

The Spirit Jade Palace had always not allowed men to enter and letting Jun Wu come in was already the limit of what the Spirit Jade Palace Lord could accept. But Jun Wu just had to do it. Besides having barged in here once again, he had even brought in two others! Just what was happening here! ?

The kid was getting more and more overboard.

“I refuse it! You just get these two out of here immediately or I will not be so nice anymore! !” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord said, absolutely seething with rage.

An eyebrow arched up on Jun Wu Xie’s face and she raised her hand at Ye Gu.

Ye Gu immediately took a step forward.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s face darkened.

“You won’t be able to beat him.” Jun Wu Xie stated without any mercy, to reveal the disparity between the might of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord and Ye Gu.

[She wasn’t too sure about Ye Sha, but if it was Ye Gu.....]

Throughout the entire Middle Realm, people who were able to take him on would really be few and far between.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord almost exploded from his rage but he went on to discreetly send out a probe and could not ascertain just how powerful Ye Gu really was as he had not detected a single trace of spirit power on Ye Gu’s being.

It was either Ye Gu was a completely useless piece of trash who did not possess a single bit of spirit power, or his powers was a lot higher than his.

Jun Wu had already put it across so clearly so it was obvious that the first line of thought was not possible.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord wanted to blast them out from the place but with Ye Gu thrown right in front of him by Jun Wu, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord was feeling a little..... unable to crow as he liked.

He was not afraid of taking a beating. What he was worried about was that what Jun Wu was seeking to do was not something as simple as just having Ye Gu beat him up.

In the event that there was contact between their bodies..... Just thinking about it already sent chills up the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's spine.

No matter how unwilling the Spirit Jade Palace Lord was towards letting Ye Sha and Ye Gu remain here, it had already become an unchangeable fact. The two men then just came to stay within the Spirit Jade Palace with Jun Wu.

Just like that, all the girls within the Spirit Jade Palace were thrown into a frenzy. Fortunately, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord had strictly restricted the areas that Jun Wu and his people could move about in and after getting to know that Ye Sha could cook, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord left that chore to him, and only ordered for people to periodically send fresh fruits and vegetables to the doors of the courtyard, leaving the rest of it to Jun Wu and his people to deal with it themselves.

Jun Wu Xie did not mind that kind of an arrangement. She only needed a little bit of time to tidy things up to see how she could make the game of chess more resplendent.

Jun Wu Xie sat within her room and stared at the jade token in her hand. That jade token had been one of the treasures they had taken out from the Dark Emperor's tomb. There were a total of nine pieces of such tokens and every single piece was linked to all the others. If one used the special item to write something on one token, it was manifest upon all the other tokens as well.

Chapter 1641: “The Plot Begins (2)”

But one could only write one character on the jade token and the spirit power within the jade token would be depleted after one use, needing a whole day in between each use. Hence, Jun Wu Xie would not use it under normal circumstances as this was a link among the companions while they were in the various palaces, allowing them a point of contact.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the jade token in her hand and she spread out a piece of paper upon the table. Upon it was clearly written: Flame Demons Palace, Dragon Slayers Palace, Soul Return Palace, Blood Fiend Palace, Zen Void Palace, Dark Heavens Palace, Purple Thunder Palace, Flamboyant Palace, All Life Palace, Shadow Moon Palace, Green Tide Palace and the Pure Grace Palace.

All the names of the Twelve Palaces listed on the paper.

Among them, Qiao Chu went to the Flame Demons Palace, Fei Yan to the Dragon Slayers Palace, Rong Ruo Soul Return Palace, Fan Zhuo Dark Heavens Palace, and Hua Yao in the Purple Thunder Palace.

Among the Twelve Palaces, the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace were in first grade, followed by the Dragon Slayers Palace and the Dark Heavens Palace, and then came the Soul Return Palace, the Zen Void Palace and the Purple Thunder Palace. The other five palaces were also the weakest five palaces of all.

The palaces who possessed a portion of the map to the Dark Emperor’s tomb were all relatively at the forefront in position among the Twelve Palaces and among the seven palaces, Qiao Chu and the other companions had infiltrated into five of them. It could be said that they had penetrated into the most critical few palaces but for the highly thorny Blood Fiend Palace, where Jun Wu Xie and the companions did not join. Hence, when they had

just been admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, Jun Wu Xie had intentionally and unintentionally tried to make the people from the Blood Fiend Palace notice her. She had then lent the hand of the Blood Fiend Palace to stir up discontent from the other palaces onto them. Qiao Chu and the other had then been tasked with heckling and instigating everyone, fanning the crowd to go against the Blood Fiend Palace.

Now, it was no longer possible for the Blood Fiend Palace to remain aloof from the turmoil.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze then shifted over to the palaces that Qiao Chu and the others were at. In order for her to be able to employ the powers she held within her grasp, by stirring up and muddying the waters among the Twelve Palaces would then allow all of them to achieve their aim.

Once several of the important palaces were broken, the other palaces would just fall right with them.

A glint came into Jun Wu Xie's eyes and she grasped the brush in her hand to slowly draw a red circle around the Pure Grace Palace.

At the same time, upon the jade token, she wrote the character for "pure".

At that moment, Qiao Chu and the other companions had already gone down Mount Fu Yao to meet with the escort from their respective palaces. The companions had all climbed onto their own horse carriages that were driving to various locations when they faintly felt the jade token they carried everywhere with them reacting peculiarly. Discreetly, they took out their jade token and saw the character for "pure" and every one of their faces showed understanding.

[The plot begins.]

[And the first target has been set!]

[From here, it is time to see their capabilities at stirring up the

waves and turning the tide!]

After having sent out the news, Jun Wu Xie calmed her heart and took out the lotus basin. She would only need to wait quietly from now onwards for the show to begin.

The sudden decision of the Cloudy Brook Academy had not only caused the disciples in the Cloudy Brook Academy to be thrown into a tizzy, it was the same for the Twelve Palaces as well. But it was different from the complicated feelings the disciples were feeling as the Twelve Palaces highly approved of ending the training prematurely.

The situation in every palace among the Twelve Palaces now subtly peculiar. They were all trying very hard to gather strength. Every time the Battle of Deities ended, they were required to send the people they picked into the Cloudy Brook Academy. This was a rule of the Battle of Deities and although the Twelve Palaces followed the rules on the front, they were actually not pleased to have to do that.

They had brought forward the Battle of Deities Grand Meet in an effort just to attract new talents. But before they could bring the new talents back to their own palaces, they were all sent to Cloudy Brook Academy and it was not known which month or day before they would be released.

Chapter 1642: “The Plot Begins (3)”

Everyone knew that the Cloudy Brook Academy was easy to enter but hard to get out from. Having a bunch of their newly acquired power being locked up within the Cloudy Brook Academy and wanting to have them come all out would be impossible without waiting several years’ time, which greatly ate at the patience of the Twelve Palaces. They were highly displeased that it had to be this way but the Battle of Deities Grand Meet was not a place that the Twelve Palaces had a say in and being able to bring the meet forward was a result that only came about after debating furiously with the Nine Temples. Wanting them to continue to violate the rules of the Battle of Deities any further would be a result that the Nine Temples would not be happy to see.

But now, things had turned out well. The Cloudy Brook Academy had suddenly for some unknown reason released everyone which had absolutely delighted the Twelve Palaces. It must be known that besides the disciples who had just been admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy, those seniors from earlier batches who had after such a long time still been unable to graduate had been similarly released as well. Although the powers of these seniors had not been really all that gifted, they were however still power that belonged to the Twelve Palaces.

It could be said that the Twelve Palaces were filled with delight and they were all just short of raising drums and cymbals in welcome of the return of these youths.

The Palace Lords of the various palaces were also highly satisfied with such a result.

As they had managed to pull into their palaces, highly talented youths who were more gifted than any of the previous Battle of Deities from before.

But the return of the youths did not bring delight to every single

one of the palaces.

Like that Blood Fiend Palace at that moment.

In the Blood Fiend Palace, the Palace Lord of the Blood Fiend Palace, Gu Yi was seated in the main hall. He was already highly advanced in age but judging based on just his looks, he looked merely like a middle aged man around forty years of age, with only two slightly grey streaks at the temples revealing his well concealed age. Gu Yi possessed handsome looks and the vestiges of time had not left its trace upon him, but had instead enhanced a sense of steadfastness and the dominating air around him.

Down on the floor of the great hall, the various Elders of the Blood Fiend Palace were standing on both sides of the hall, the atmosphere within the Blood Fiend Palace feeling somewhat heavy.

An elderly man could be seen with his face pale, his eyes filled with sorrow. He stood in the middle of the great hall as he said while looking at Gu Yi: “It is not known what this decision by the Cloudy Brook Academy could mean but looking at the situation now, the Blood Fiend Palace seems to be getting the short end of the stick.”

“Oh? How is that?” Gu Yi asked as he looked at the elderly man who spoke. That elderly man was not anyone else but Lin Hao Yu’s grandfather, Elder Lin, a old man who had followed Gu Yi for a rather long time who was highly revered in the Blood Fiend Palace.

“In the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet, quite a number of highly talented individuals appeared, but they had mostly been roped into other palaces. Although there was quite a good number of people who joined our Blood Fiend Palace as well, the number of gifted elites was rather few. My Lord should know very clearly that in this last Battle of Deities Grand Meet, among the most outstanding six people, not one had chosen to join our Blood Fiend Palace. Although the Blood Fiend Palace did extend our invitations

to all of them, they had all given a variety of reasons to reject us. If these had just been regular prodigies, it wouldn't have mattered that much. But those several people possessed powers that are rare to see even in a hundred years. Originally, these youths were set to spend quite a amount of time training their cultivation inside the Cloudy Brook Academy which would have been a good thing as that would allow the Blood Fiend Palace time to adjust things a little. But now that they have all been released early, the addition of these youths into the other palaces would definitely strengthen their might and this has caused a great loss to the Blood Fiend Palace." Elder Lin said with his brows knitted up tightly together. Those most outstanding youths from the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet, they had also fought to have them join the Blood Fiend Palace. But what made them want to vomit out blood the most was that not a single one among them had agreed to join.

When all the palaces among the twelve were competing to acquire new strength at the same time, such big disparity in results became every more obvious to see.

Chapter 1643: “The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace (1)”

And the actions of the Cloudy Brook Academy had just sped up the time that great disparity took to appear.

The Blood Fiend Palace’s might and that of the Palace of Flame Demon’s were neck to neck and after the Palace of Flame Demons lost two of their Elders, it gave the Blood Fiend Palace its best opportunity to oppress the Flame Demon Palace but right at that moment, the Flame Demons Palace just had to gain themselves a youth who possessed highly rare gift and at a such a young age, he already possessed powers of the Purple Spirit at the third level, a level of power not any different from those of the Elders.

A youth who was able to hold power like that being just in his teens had no one capable of guessing how fast his powers would rise in the future but to the Blood Fiend Palace, it posed as a grave and serious threat.

Elder Lin’s words made Gu Yi fall deep in thought, thinking that those words were not spoken without reason.

The situation between the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons was on razor edge and both palaces were putting in every effort they could to outdo the other.

“The Flame Demons Palace got Qiao Chu and our Blood Fiend Palace had instead lost two of our highly talented disciples. In comparison, the Blood Fiend Palace’s strength is being constantly depleted.” Elder Lin continued to say.

Among the new and young talents, the powers of Xu Mu and Lin Hao Yu were most highly regarded.

Although Xu Mu was of humble birth, he was highly gifted. The Blood Fiend Palace had intended to let him continue to train his cultivation in the Cloudy Brook Academy for a while more and that

was why they had not been in a hurry to summon him back.

In fact, with Xu Mu's power, it wasn't all that difficult for him to pass the Cloudy Brook Academy's test but due to the Blood Fiend Palace's decision, Xu Mu had now been reduced to become a person close to being a total vegetable!

Having all his meridians severed by Su Ya, even if the most precious and priceless herbs were used to save him, it would be impossible for him to recover to the state he was in before.

And Lin Hao Yu's circumstances was even worse. Although he had not suffered that kind of severe injuries to his body, his mental mind had completely collapsed.

For Xu Mu, he could still be nursed to some extent and even if he was unable to make a full recovery to his former level of aptitude, he would be able to regain his powers somewhat. But as in Hao Yu had lost his mind, even if he possessed peerless power, a lunatic would still be as good as having lost all his fighting prowess.

The loss of two of their most prominent young talents had caused the Blood Fiend Palace endless frustration.

And these two incidents, one was done by the Cloudy Brook Academy and the other was committed by a member of the Flame Demons Palace.

With the kind of position the Cloudy Brook Academy held in the Middle Realm, even if the Blood Fiend Palace wanted to seek an explanation from them, it wouldn't yield them much of a result.

But in Lin Hao Yu's case.....

"How is Lin Hao Yu's condition now?" Gu Yi asked.

Elder Lin sighed slightly and shook his head.

After Lin Hao Yu was brought back from the Blood Fiend Palace, Elder Lin had found quite a number of physicians to come provide treatment and had even invited many powerful medical

practitioners, thinking to heal Lin Hao Yu completely but the result had just made Elder Lin despair further.

No matter how many people came to check on Lin Hao Yu's condition, the conclusion they gave was all the same.

There was nothing they could do!

Lin Hao Yu was frightened into his lunacy, it was not something that could be nursed or treated with medicines as it was a mental illness!

Elder Lin had practiced hard on his cultivation all his life and he had only gotten himself a son in his old age. But his son had been frail and sickly from a young age and even though Elder Lin had spent a fortune on countless priceless herbs to prolong his life, he still finally succumbed to illness in the end. Elder Lin's son till death had only left a single offspring behind, the lone Lin Hao Yu. Elder Lin had brought him up and groomed him with utmost care, deeply worried that his grandson would have a life as short as his son.

Fortunately Lin Hao Yu had still been able to live up to expectations and had a rather healthy body constitution from young and his talents in spirit powers were rather high which made Elder Lin want to expend all resources at his disposal upon that lone grandson of his.

Chapter 1644: “The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace (2)”

Seeing with his own eyes his own grandson’s talents showing more and more, Elder Lin’s heart filled with pride and glee. But who would have thought that he would suddenly go mad not long after just having been accepted into the Cloudy Brook Academy!

And what made it even more unacceptable to Elder Lin was the fact that his grandson was beaten into lunacy by people!

Although they were unable to enter into the Cloudy Brook Academy, that did not mean that they knew nothing of the goings on inside. Disciples of the Twelve Palaces who were practising cultivation within the Cloudy Brook Academy would leave Mount Fu Yao on those days the academy opened their doors and bring news of the place to the respective points of contact to let those people bring it back to the palaces.

And it was in that manner that Elder Lin came to know that his grandson had suffered such harsh treatment within the Cloudy Brook Academy!

Flame Demons Palace, Qiao Chu.

Those five words had been branded right into Elder Lin’s heart.

The Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace were already at loggerheads before this and coupled with the fact that Qiao Chu was one of the most illustrious contestants in the last Battle of Spirits Grand Meet, Elder Lin had to pin the blame of this matter onto the Flame Demons Palace.

Otherwise with Qiao Chu not holding any grudges towards Lin Hao Yu, why would he set out to oppress Lin Hao Yu so much?

Although Elder Lin was trying his hardest to suppress the anger raging within, his hatred towards the Flame Demons Palace and Qiao Chu was growing by the day. Especially when he looked at the

state of lunacy that Lin Hao Yu had fallen into, it just made his heart fill with pain and the grudge stronger.

Gu Yi looked at Elders gathered within the hall in silence.

The fact that Elder Lin had brought up the disadvantage the Blood Fiend Palace had suffered in the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet was more or less influenced by self serving interests but he had very cleverly not stated it too clearly but had put it across based on the interests of the Blood Fiend Palace which made it impossible for anyone to refute.

Moreover, what Elder Lin was saying was not false and the Blood Fiend Palace's current situation was indeed a little awkward.

Throughout such a good and proper Battle of Deities Grand Meet and they had not been able to attract any of the several people they had set their sights on but had instead lost two of their highly talented disciples which made it rather perplexing indeed.

"When Xin Yan comes back, I will definitely ask her about what actually happened and if this matter had truly been an intentional act by the Flame Demons Palace, we, the Blood Fiend Palace will surely not let the matter pass so easily. Elder Lin you can rest assured that I will definitely make the Flame Demons Palace and that Qiao Chu give you and Lin Hao Yu an answer to it." Gu Yi said.

Elder Lin nodded vehemently, an expression of gratitude on his face.

No matter how much the Twelve Palaces schemed against each other behind the scenes, when one seeked to openly go against another palace, they would still require the Palace Lord to decide. Regardless of how much hatred he harboured, he would still be unable to go against the Blood Fiend Palace's rules and seek to deal with the matter privately.

"Your subordinate thanks my Lord on Hao Yu's behalf."

Elder Lin fell to his knees to offer his gratitude.

Gu Yi waved his hand indicating for him to stand up and spoke a little bit more with the other Elders before dismissing everyone.

Walking out from the hall, Gu Yi's gaze turned to look at the handsome looking youth standing outside the doors.

"You heard everything clearly?" Gu Yi's eyes turned slightly chilly.

Gu Ying who stood outside the doors shrugged his shoulders, his arms crossed over his chest as he leaned lazily against the door and said with a smile: "If you mean all that grumbling from Elder Lin then I had naturally heard it."

Gu Yi then said sneeringly: "I made you go to the Cloudy Brook Academy to partly deliver medicine to Lin Hao Yu and also to look into what the situation is like inside the Cloudy Brook Academy. What kind of answer did you give me? All was peaceful and well? This is what you call peaceful and well? Lin Hao Yu went mad the day right after you left. Gu Ying, is this what you mean as peaceful and well?"

Gu Yi's gaze was turning chillier and chillier and at the moment his voice fell he actually sent a slap right across Gu Ying's face. That slap had been extremely loud which immediately left a glaringly red five fingered palm print upon the clear face of Gu Ying's!

Chapter 1645: “The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace (3)”

Gu Ying’s face was slapped hard and blood spilled out from the corner of his mouth. But there wasn’t even the slightest bit of anguish in Gu Yi’s eyes, his gaze remaining just as cold, not in the least bit like the eyes of a father looking at his child.

“Do you even realize your mistake in this at all?” Gu Yi asked in a frosty tone.

Gu Ying calmly tilted his head back to look straight into Gu Yi’s eyes with his face still showing a brilliant smile. But the trickle of blood spilling over the corner of his mouth looked highly horrifying. However, his eyes still filled with mirth like the person who had been struck was not him at all.

“I know my mistake now.” Gu Ying replied obediently.

“Useless piece of trash. Since you know you’ve done wrong, why haven’t you gone to receive your punishment?” There was the slightest tinge of sympathy in Gu Yi’s tone, the way he treated Gu Ying was vicious like the way he treated an enemy.

“I will obey.” Gu Ying nodded slightly, turning his back to silently walk away.

Gu Yi stared at Gu Ying’s back, his eyes filled with disdain.

Who would have thought that the Palace Lord of the Blood Fiend Palace would be on such bad terms with his own son?

Gu Ying slowly walked out from Gu Yi’s line of sight, the smile on his face not reducing in the slightest as he walked past disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace. When the disciples saw Gu Ying, they all subconsciously lowered their heads, not daring to stare at the wretched state Gu Ying’s face was in.

This was not the first time that such a situation had occurred and

it was not known why the usually amiable Palace Lord was so hard hearted towards the Young Lord. It had been like this since Gu Ying was very young. Gu Yi had been extremely harsh and strict towards him, so much so that others who saw it felt their hearts wince. Initially, people had thought that the Palace Lord had seeked to mould his son to be a dragon among men and that was the reason he was being so strict. But Gu Yi wasn't so harsh with his daughter Gu Xin Yan but acted like what a real father would. Although there were times he was strict as well, most of time he displayed great care and doting indulgence towards Gu Xin Yan.

Gu Ying walked through the Blood Fiend Palace like there was no one around, the glaringly red five fingered palm print and the streak of blood at the corner of his mouth causing others to not dare to look at him. He walked alone towards the Blood Fiend Palace's dungeon, the place where disciples of the Blood Fiend Palace received their punishment.

Inside the dim and dank dungeon, were various chilling tools of torture. When the disciples within the dungeon saw Gu Ying appear, they immediately went forward to bow in deference.

Gu Ying ignored them completely and instead walked on his own towards the torture rack.

"I came to receive punishment." Gu Ying said highly nonchalantly.

The men on duty at the dungeon looked at each other and then stepped forward without a word to help Gu Ying remove his outer robe, leaving him only with his thin under robe before strapping him onto the torture rack.

The crackling sounds of the whip reverberated within the dim dungeon, sounding unusually prickly to the ear under the silence of the place.

The sounds went on for half a day, and it only stopped when it was deep into the night.

The disciple meting out the punishment had already retreated out from the dungeon and in that dim dungeon, only Gu Ying who was covered all over in blood was there all alone strapped upon the torture rack, his head drooping down, the thin inner robe torn to shreds by the countless lashes of the whip, the crisscrossing wounds with his flesh torn and turned outwards, blood congealed upon the gaping wounds. Only on that handsome face was there no trace of a wound, but was extremely pale and drained of all colour.

Gu Ying eyes were both closed and his hair slightly messed up. He looked like he had fainted but was still tied to the torture rack with the ropes around his hands.

Suddenly, a black shadow walked out from under the dim flickering light, to look at Gu Ying tied up upon the torture rack and his brows creased together slightly.

“Young Lord.”

Gu Ying’s eyes opened slowly as he raised his head, revealing a long lash mark around his neck running down all the way from his ear to his collarbone.

Chapter 1646: “The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace (4)”

Suddenly, a black shadow walked out from under the dim flickering light, to look at Gu Ying tied up upon the torture rack and his brows creased together slightly.

“Young Lord.”

Gu Ying’s eyes opened slowly as he raised his head, revealing a long lash mark around his neck running down all the way from his ear to his collarbone.

Under that dim darkness, Gu Ying’s eyes glinted with a terrifying chill. The corners of his mouth curled up and the red blood streaked lips looked highly devilish.

“Hmm?”

“Why would the Young Lord need to suffer such agony? Would the Young Lord need your subordinate to.....”

Gu Ying shook his head, and laughter escaped from his mouth.

“Agony? This little bit of injury is just barely scratching the surface. If I am unable to even withstand this little bit, then I would have died thousands of times over so many years.”

The huge number of torture apparatuses the Blood Fiend Palace would have people drawing a deep breath of astoundment. Even throughout all the Twelve Palaces, it would be difficult to find any one of them who would be able to match up to. Almost no one would be able to endure through all the tools of torture here but to Gu Ying, he had had a taste of every single one of them, all those tools having left a deep mark upon his body, where it could be said that he knew everything in that place more intimately than the guards and executors of torture.

Gu Ying was the only one who had undergone all the forms of

punishment, and had not died from it.

The man's brows creased up even tighter together.

"Instead of talking about this, shouldn't you be sending people to watch the Cloudy Brook Academy? With them having released all their disciples suddenly, they could only be up to no good. The group of people I sent to the Cloudy Brook Academy before had not a single one come back alive, and I fear that the Cloudy Brook Academy might have discovered something. There must be a reason for their unnatural decision. If you do not wish to have that thing slip out from right beneath your eyes, you'd better send people to watch them closely." Gu Ying seemed to not be feeling the pain upon his body and was telling all this to the black robed man with a cheerful voice.

"Your subordinate has already sent people to watch them. But the Cloudy Brook Academy has quite a number of powerful experts within and the people we sent over have either met with an untimely end or lost their lives within Mount Fu Yao. It would not be easy for us to watch them closely at all." The black robed man responded, his voice tinged with helplessness.

Gu Ying stiffened the corners of his lips. "It's just that all of you have been too gentle with them. If only you had struck earlier. Based on the style of the Cloudy Brook Academy, you will only have to gain control over their disciples in training within the academy and those guys at the Cloudy Brook Academy would have to be highly careful with you."

From Gu Ying's perspective, in order to achieve his objective, it had to be done through any means possible, unscrupulous and without mercy.

"Yes, Young Lord." The man accepted Gu Ying's admonishment, chastened.

"Forget it. The monk can run away but the monastery will remain. Since you're unable to go into the Cloudy Brook Academy,

just station people at the foot of the mountain and pay close attention. There's no need to get too close as we will only need to know where they are going." Gu Ying said.

"I understand my orders."

"Alright, you can be dismissed. I want to rest." Upon saying that, Gu Ying shut his eyes, like he wasn't inside the dungeon at that moment, and there weren't any of those terrifying and garish wounds on his body.

The man disappeared into the shadows and in mere moments, there wasn't a single trace of his presence anymore, the vastly empty dungeon having only Gu Ying as its lone occupant.

Ten days later, the disciples who had been released from the Cloudy Brook Academy returned back to the Blood Fiend Palace.

Gu Yi had even personally gone out to receive them outside the gates, welcoming Gu Xin Yan back to the Blood Fiend Palace. Along the way, the father and daughter pair were highly jovial as they chatted with each other, Gu Yi's eyes filled with the concern and indulgent adoration towards Gu Xin Yan.

From the beginning to the end, Gu Ying just followed silently at the side, quietly looking at Gu Xin Yan who was showered with Gu Yi's doting love, the smile never once fading from his face.

Chapter 1647: “The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace (5)”

From the beginning to the end, Gu Ying just followed silently at the side, quietly looking at Gu Xin Yan who was showered with Gu Yi's doting love, the smile never once fading from his face.

Gu Xin Yan's return put Gu Yi in a extremely good mood and he held a great welcoming feast on that very same day, inviting all the disciples that came back to gather together, celebrating the fact that Gu Xin Yan had come back.

Gu Xin Yan sat right beside Gu Yi, a faint smile on her face, but just looking at that smile and one could see that it was a little forced, a little stiff.

“Little Yan, is there anything on your mind? After you came back this time, why do I feel that you are rather gloomy?” Gu Yi asked as he looked at Gu Xin Yan, his eyes full of worry. This daughter of his, had been cradled within his hands from young, never letting her suffer any anguish. Now that he saw that Gu Xin Yan was looking so distracted, he could not help but feel a little worried.

Gu Xin Yan jumped slightly and immediately shook her head.

“No, I’m just a little tired that’s all.” Gu Xin Yan said with a slight smile to brush the matter off, not revealing how much of a struggle and conflicted she had been feeling this entire time.

Every night in her dreams, the same figure would always appear, seemingly neither close nor faraway. It seemed as if she could reach out and touch it but everytime she stretched her hand out, that person became further and further from her, no matter how she tried..... she was unable to reach it.

“It has been hard on you. It’s good that you’ve come back.” Gu Yi said benignly.

Gu Xin Yan smiled and did not say anything. When Gu Xin Yan

turned her eyes back, her gaze suddenly spotted Gu Ying who was seated in a corner and staring at her with smile on his face.

That smile just sent chills running through Gu Xin Yan.

She and Gu Ying were step siblings from the same father. Gu Ying's mother was married to Gu Yi before Gu Xin Yan's mother and when Gu Xin Yan was still a very young child, she had seen Gu Ying's mother. She was an extremely beautiful woman and Gu Xin Yan still remembered now the day when she had stumbled into that little courtyard and saw that lady playing the zither under the peach blossom tree.

That was the most beautiful woman Gu Xin Yan had ever seen in her life.

Gu Ying's mother.

Of the Nine Temples, the Young Lady Lord of the Spirit Void Temple.

And the most beautiful person throughout the entire Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces.

It was once rumoured that the Young Lady Lord of the Spirit Void Temple was the most beautiful person throughout the entire Middle Realm and countless highly talented and good looking men had tried all ways and means seeking to merely win a smile from her. Gu Yi had been one of those pursuers at that time and it was not known why the Young Lady Lord of the Spirit Void Temple had chosen to marry Gu Yi but what was once seen to be a match made in Heaven receiving the blessings of many just changed entirely in the end.

Within the Blood Fiend Palace, no one dared to mention that person. The very young Gu Xin Yan had only seen that person once when she unconsciously stumbled upon her and saw that she was truly indeed very beautiful.

But for some reason unknown to everyone, Gu Yi changed

entirely as a person after he married the Young Lady Lord of the Spirit Void Temple, no longer so loving and indulgent when he had pursued for the fair lady's hand, to have turned to become cold and distant.

Even the birth of Gu Ying had not been able to salvage all of that. On the day that Gu Ying was born, Gu Yi was receiving Gu Xin Yan's mother into the Blood Fiend Palace as his bride, the entire Blood Fiend Palace filled with endless celebratory festivities, but not a single person remembered about the Young Lady Lord who was labouring in childbirth.

Gu Xin Yan could no longer remember when the Young Lady Lord passed away but only remembered that her death had come and passed without a whisper. It was only after several years had passed that Gu Xin Yan came to know about the news.

It wasn't that Gu Xin Yan was unaware of the great disparity in the way Gu Yi treated her and Gu Ying.

They were both children of his, but the harsh manner that Gu Yi treated Gu Ying sometimes highly flustered Gu Xin Yan.

Chapter 1648: “The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace (6)”

Towards the favour her father showed to her, it wasn’t that Gu Xin Yan was oblivious to it. She had brought it up before but Gu Yi had changed the subject to divert her attention away from it.

It wasn’t that the very young Gu Xin Yan had not wanted to be on close terms with Gu Ying. Gu Yi only had that one pair of children and Gu Ying had been blessed with extremely good looks which just made the very young Gu Xin Yan yearn to get close to him.

Initially, the relationship between the two was not so distant. At that time, Gu Xin Yan had always tottered along on her two short legs behind, calling out to her Big Brother Gu Ying incessantly. But it was not known from when it started that Gu Ying began to distance himself away from her, even employing highly bloody and gory methods to drive fear into her, not wanting her to take a single step closer.

Gradually, the two of them grew more and more distant. Gu Ying’s brutality terrified Gu Xin Yan terribly.

The melodious sounds of string instruments played and the dancers twirled within the Blood Fiend Palace while the youths who had just come back watched on enraptured.

No one even noticed that the one who should have been placed right at Gu Yi’s side, but had been stopped and instead seated right in a corner, the Young Lord, Gu Ying.

He sat in a place where the bright lanterns’ light did not reach, in dim darkness, like he did not fit in with everything happening there.

He sipped quietly at the wine, the corners of his mouth lifted in wild and uninhibited smile as he watched the celebratory festivities of music and dance.

“I heard that when all of you were on your way back, there was an incident that occurred?” Gu Yi turned to Gu Xin Yan and asked, a smile on his face.

Gu Xin Yan was slightly taken aback and she asked: “Is Father talking about the incident between the Pure Grace Palace and the Dragon Slayers Palace?”

Gu Yi nodded.

The position of the Dragon Slayers Palace among the Twelve Palaces was just beneath that of the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace, and it could be said that they were highly powerful while the Pure Grace Palace was a little weaker than them. Originally, there was no conflict between these two palaces but after they all came down from Mount Fu Yao, there had been an unexpected accident.

Just coming out from Mount Fu Yao, the routes the various palaces took were largely similar where they would take a short break after having travelled for a day and the palaces were not all that far away from each other.

But just as the respective palaces were at rest, an incident that was not neither all that big nor completely too small a deal occurred.

A disciple from the Pure Grace Palace, whom it was not known whether it was from lust driven courage or something else, actually dared to attempt to take advantage of the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Fei Yan, which stirred up quite a big ruckus then.

Fei Yan had been one of the top names in the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet and had gained the attention of quite a number of people. Although “a girl”, she possessed power in no way inferior to any of the other male youths and she was newfound strength that the Dragon Slayers Palace wanted to groom and grow, a person greatly valued.

But besides possessing a highly powerful Ring Spirit and exemplary powers, Fei Yan was also blessed with highly eye catching looks. Her beauty had also attracted quite a bit of attention from the exuberant youths. But most of them were sensible enough to not dare go provoke the Dragon Slayers Palace and could only hide their thoughts, keeping them to themselves.

However, a disciple from the Pure Grace Palace had been daringly audacious who had waited till the night fell silent and quiet when he coaxed Fei Yan to go into the dense forest, seeking to commit atrocities against her. In the end, the disciple had been wounded by Fei Yan's Ring Spirit where the clamour had then startled people from the various palaces awake.

That incident had immediately caused people from the Dragon Slayers Palace and the Pure Grace Palace to immediately get into an argument. If not for the fact that there were people from other palaces there, the people from those two palaces might have just slugged it out there and then.

Gu Yi listened till Gu Xin Yan finished her words and his mouth then revealed a sneer.

"I am thinking that the matter is not that simple right? That Fei Yan possesses significant power and the bunch of youths from the Pure Grace Palace would hardly be her match, so how could they possibly go provoke her so ignorantly? I am of the mind that this matter has been the intentional work of the Dragon Slayers Palace."

Chapter 1649: “All Done With Great Acting (1)”

With the level of might the Pure Grace Palace possessed, even if the young subordinate youths were not sensible enough at times, their adult escorts would still not possibly have permitted them to go do such a thing. Moreover, to these youths who have yet to be officially accepted into the various palaces, they would be highly fearful of giving a bad impression to their escorts even before they had set foot into the palace. If it was said that they would have the courage to commit such a deed, it would be hard to make it convincing.

Additionally, what kind of a place was the Dragon Slayers Palace? Fei Yan’s power had already attracted such a great amount of attention during the Battle of Deities Grand Meet so how many people could possibly not know of her strength?

Unless that kid from the Pure Grace Palace was an idiot, otherwise, even with all the guts in the world, he wouldn’t dare to even think of taking advantage of the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Fei Yan as regardless whether it was the Dragon Slayers Palace behind Fei Yan or Fei Yan’s own powers, they were both not things that the kid would be able to take on at all.

Hence, there was no way that Gu Yi would believe that it had all been an accident.

The incident had not been that carefully calculated and anyone with a brain who thought a little more about it would be able to detect something strange about the whole thing.

Regarding this point, not only Gu Yi had thought of it, even the people from the Pure Grace Palace knew that this incident could not possibly be as simple as it looks.

Even if one of their people had been beaten up, the Pure Grace

Palace did not dare to make an issue out of it, nor would they dare to go up to the Dragon Slayers Palace to seek an explanation. But as the person from the Pure Grace Palace that Fei Yan had thrashed up had been one of the more talented candidates among this batch of disciples, it had caused the Pure Grace Palace quite a bit of anguish.

And at the same time that Gu Yi had his suspicions about the whole incident, over on the Dragon Slayers Palace side, they had also just welcomed their disciples back and right after that, Fei Yan was made to remain behind by an Elder of the Dragon Slayers Palace, who wanted to ask about the whole story in detail.

Although the Dragon Slayers Palace was stronger than the Pure Grace Palace, but unless there was an absolute need, the Dragon Slayers Palace did not want to have a falling out with any one palace. But Fei Yan had bashed up a disciple of the Pure Grace Palace on their way back, which had caused quite a bit of suspicions among people.

People were guessing that this had been the Dragon Slayers Palace's intention but only people from the Dragon Slayers Palace itself would know that they had not known anything about it before it happened. They had been just like the disciples from the other palaces, only knowing about the news after the new disciples had returned.

The Dragon Slayers Palace's Elder looked at the pretty "young girl" standing before his eyes and could not help but feel his head start to ache. Speaking purely only in terms of power, Fei Yan was extremely strong. It was highly fortunate that the Dragon Slayers Palace had been able to win themselves this disciple. But having stirred up so much trouble even before she had set foot into the Dragon Slayers Palace, they could not help but feel suspicious about it.

Under the current circumstances, no one could guarantee that among the disciples they had recruited, there wouldn't be any

spies planted by other palaces.

However, before the Dragon Slayers Palace's Elder could even ask two questions into the matter, he saw great big teardrops sliding down that pretty little face from the corners of Fei Yan's eyes.

A delicate beauty like that breaking down into a shower of tears in an instant, it immediately threw the elderly Elder into a helpless fluster.

"Why..... Why are you crying for? I am just asking about what happened then. Don't cry already....." The Elder was at a loss. He was not accustomed to comforting a young little girl. If it had been any other regular disciple, he wouldn't need to mind it so much. But Fei Yan's Ring Spirit was very powerful and if she was a spy, she could be eradicated. But if she wasn't..... losing one of their most valuable disciples would really hurt the Dragon Slayers Palace.

Hence, before they were able to ascertain Fei Yan's identity, the Dragon Slayers Palace would not dare to sour their relationship with Fei Yan.

"How could I possibly even make myself say it?" Fei Yan choked pitifully as he wiped his tears, looking so intolerably wronged and aggrieved.

Chapter 1650: “All Done With Great Acting (2)”

The Dragon Slayers Palace’s Elder was a little stunned as he stared at the weeping and sobbing Fei Yan and all the incisive and probing questions he had all prepared quickly fell in crumbles onto the floor.

[Isn’t the lass’ emotional plunge a little too drastic?]

Just looking at Fei Yan who was sobbing so hard to be unable to even breathe properly made him look like he had suffered some big grievance, that would immediately cause anyone to pity and sympathise with him, and be unable to use even a single harsh word on him.

“Oh, don’t just cry like that. If you have suffered any grievance, you can just tell me all about it. You are already a member of the Dragon Slayers Palace, and the Dragon Slayers Palace will not allow their disciples to be bullied in anyway out there.” The Elder had no choice but to soften his tone a little.

Fei Yan blinked his big tear filled eyes and sniffled pitifully as he looked at the Elder.

“Real..... Really? The palace wouldn’t despise me because I got into such trouble? Boo hoo..... I really did not mean it..... That person was really very bad and..... and I wanted to run away but he pulled hard at my clothes, not letting me move at all..... With no other choice left, I summoned my Ring Spirit. I really did not mean to hurt him at all! I only..... only.....” After barely saying those few sentences, Fei Yan broke into tears again, the bean sized teardrops falling from the corners of his eyes continuously, his little face red from crying.

Fei Yan had already possessed extremely good looks and now that he was sobbing so hard, he just looked so endearingly pitiful, to the

extent that when several of the other Dragon Slayers Palace's disciples who were standing at the side saw such a beauty looking so aggrieved, they found it absolutely heartbreaking to watch, immediately thinking in their minds just how maniacally cruel and heartless that scoundrel from the Pure Grace Palace was, and they wished they could immediately drag that deplorable beast to give him another good thrashing!

"We wouldn't, we wouldn't do that. You are a member of our Dragon Slayers Palace and it is only natural that we will protect you." The Elder hurried to say quickly. He hadn't been mesmerized by Fei Yan's "beauty", but had instead noticed one point that Fei Yan had mentioned through her words interjected with sobs.

And that was her Ring Spirit!

Fei Yan had taken part in the Ring Spirit segment during the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet and the meet's Ring Spirit venue placed great importance on the might of one's Ring Spirit, and did not place much emphasis on one's personal spirit powers.

Fei Yan was from the Great Ape Tribe and although people from the Great Ape Tribe were born with unparalleled strength, there were limitations to that.

And that was the men of the Great Ape Tribe were always blessed with great strength, but their women were however slightly weaker than the average female.

Remembering that point, the fact that Fei Yan was unable to resist against that person from the Pure Grace Palace now seemed rather plausible. Moreover, Fei Yan's might came mainly from her Ring Spirit and not from her own spirit powers. Although she might possess a significant amount of power herself, but that person from the Pure Grace Palace had been one of their top three recruits with the strongest spirit powers. Reassessing the facts now, it seemed that it was not entirely impossible that Fei Yan could be restrained by that person.

Especially when it was.....

The Elder looked at the still weeping Fei Yan who was pitifully raining down tears. It had to be said that with Fei Yan's outstanding looks and that "soft and weak" personality of hers, it would be really hard for those youthful and highly exuberant youths to be able to control their impulses against Fei Yan.

The Elder had somewhat already believed it. Before he had gotten Fei Yan to come forward, he had seeked out the youths who had been admitted into the Cloudy Brook academy together with Fei Yan and asked them things about Fei Yan, like what her personality and temperament was like in the academy and so forth.

And the content of what those youths had told him, was right about the same as what the Elder was seeing now.

It was said that when Fei Yan was in the academy, she was already so "demure and weak", never ever getting herself involved in any of the conflicts between the other youths, a highly sensible and obedient "young lady".

Chapter 1651: “All Done With Great Acting (3)”

In truth, the incident with Fei Yan seemed highly illogical at first glance but thinking carefully about it, it did not seem to be entirely impossible.

A young lady with such a soft nature who possessed such attractive looks and did not know how to turn people down. It could very well cause those youths who harboured sinister intentions to think that they had gotten lucky and had been presented with a opportunity.

All of these only became possible based on the conditions that Fei Yan was “soft and weak”, as a person who “didn’t know the rules of the game”, and although she held a powerful Ring Spirit, she did not possess strong spirit powers.

And the Fei Yan that stood before the Elder at that moment, completely fulfilled all those criteria. Just by looking at the eyes that had turned red from crying, one would know how soft and weak minded “that poor child” was.

He had merely asked her a couple of questions and she had already burst right into tears. She couldn’t possibly be a person capable of scheming.

Logically, if the other palaces were to send a spy, they would choose people who were highly unremarkable to infiltrate into the place. With the powerful might of Fei Yan’s Ring Spirit, the other palaces wouldn’t be able to bear to use him as a undercover spy. Moreover, none of the other palaces would be dumb enough to make a disciple who had not even been formally accepted into the palace become involved in a conflict with another palace on the way in.

Wouldn’t that be as good as exposing their identity?

It must be said, Fei Yan had not spoken all that much from the beginning to the end but every small action he made had secretly guided the people from the Dragon Slayers Palace to look at things in the direction he wanted them to.

The Elder who prided himself on having a sharp eye for detail was completely unaware that he had been duped and led right into the ditch by Fei Yan's superb and flawless acting.

"Alright. Today's already getting late and you should go get some rest. The palace will deal with this matter and you needn't think too much about it." The Elder said amiably.

Even if one had a hard of stone, one couldn't possibly pull a long face towards such a delicate and beautiful young lady from their own palace of power, and one who held such great potential at that.

Fei Yan nodded his head obediently as he wiped at his tears while shuffling himself out from the hall.

He had just stepped out through the door when a group of youths from the Dragon Slayers Palace who had been waiting outside surged forward anxiously immediately upon seeing Fei Yan.

"Little Yan, how did it go? Did the Elder come down hard on you?" One of the youths asked as he looked worriedly at Fei Yan.

The group of youths surrounded Fei Yan completely, all of them eagerly trying to make their presence felt before the beauty.

They quickly discovered that Fei Yan's eyes were reddened, the glimmer of tears still present within. That bashful and hesitant demeanor tugged at the hearts of the exuberant youths, making them become more anxious.

The youths were admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy in the same batch with Fei Yan and back at the academy, their days had revolved around busying themselves endlessly around the "goddess" of their hearts.

Even when they have now come to the Dragon Slayers Palace, they were all still displaying great concern for Fei Yan.

“I’m alright. Thank you everybody.” Fei Yan said, looking like he was withholding some great grievance, as he showed a faint smile.

That smile immediately melted the hearts of that entire group of youths.

“Don’t worry, Little Yan! We will definitely tell the Elder about the incident that day entirely! We will definitely get the Elder to seek justice for you!” Upon seeing that weak smile, with their blood surging, the youths all hurried to thump their chests vigorously in promise.

[Their Little Yan had suffered a needless grievance! They must do everything they can to address the injustice!]

Fei Yan nodded his head gratefully in silence. Under the mesmerized gazes of the group of youths, he slowly walked away. A pity that the whole bunch of youths there had completely not realized that their “goddess” was half a head taller than many of them in their group!

Chapter 1652: “All Done With Great Acting (4)”

Fei Yan nodded his head gratefully in silence. Under the mesmerized gazes of the group of youths, he slowly walked away. A pity that the whole bunch of youths there had completely not realized that their “goddess” was half a head taller than many of them in their group!

It was until he returned back to his room that upon the slightly pale pallor that Fei Yan wore, the aggrieved and obedient look on his face vanished in an instant without leaving a single trace behind.

A wicked smile then appeared right at the corners of Fei Yan’s mouth.

“A bunch of idiots.” Fei Yan plopped right back into a chair, propping his foot up to dangle leisurely upon the knee of his other leg, losing all the demure and bashful demeanor from earlier.

If this true side of Fei Yan was seen by the others in the Dragon Slayers Palace, their jaws would surely drop right to the ground in shock.

Fei Yan rested his chin in the palm of one hand and went through all that he had done earlier from beginning to end. After ascertaining that he had not missed anything out, he then nonchalantly popped a grape into his mouth.

Fei Yan had worn girl’s clothing from a very young age and her imitation of a girl had become flawless and absolutely perfect. But being male, he understood how the mind of young male youths thought and he knew very well how he was to act exactly, to incite that whole group of exuberant youths into a frenzy.

The incident with the Pure Grace Palace was just the beginning of their plans and when Fei Yan saw the character “pure” on the jade

token, he knew that it was time for him to act.

Before they reached their respective palaces, the only one among the companions who had a chance to make a move was just him, as the “weak and frail female”. What was needed from him, was not a aggressive strike from himself, but to just employ a little few tricks to bait someone to bite.

And that poor unfortunate one from the Pure Grace Palace, had merely glanced at Fei Yan a few more times than others, before he become chosen as the target by Fei Yan.

The truth was, on that very night, Fei Yan had thrown several bashful glances at that person, and both intentionally and unintentionally hinted to him, which quickly caused that lecherous scoundrel to jump right into the trap himself.

Everything that happened after that, followed exactly what Fei Yan had planned in his mind.

It wasn't that he was unaware that the Dragon Slayers Palace would become suspicious of him, but he just wasn't worried about that in the least. This move in their long game of chess, had him begin to prepare for it right from the very first day they had all been admitted into the Cloudy Brook Academy.

Low and insignificant spirit powers, a weak minded and frail girl, all of these were false facades he had pretended to portray himself as.

And that bunch of ignorant youths, had foolishly made themselves to become Fei Yan biggest form of proof.

Jun Wu Xie had set quite a number of targets for each of them. But as to how it was to be executed and carried out, what kind of methods they would employ, it was left entirely up to them. In the end, it was high time they all showed their abilities in their quest for vengeance. When it came to revenge, it was something no one else could do for you.

Fei Yan was satisfied with his current situation and the way things stood. He knew, probes like he had undergone today, would continue to happen, but he had already thought it through on how he would deal with it, and he would only need to react accordingly to what was thrown at him in the days ahead.

Fei Yan turned his head to look at the night sky outside his window, his thoughts drifting far away.

Only those shallow and foolish young youths would be so easily mesmerized by his tricks. The real kind of attraction, was the kind that stemmed from one's soul.

Fei Yan's mind then unconsciously conjured up the image of Rong Ruo's countenance. That quick and fleeting appearance, however enraptured Fei Yan more than any beautiful scenery could possibly have.

Till after they have exacted their revenge, he would then be able to once again live an idyllic life with Rong Ruo.

Thinking about that, the usually unabashed and thick skinned Fei Yan suddenly felt a warm flush come onto his face, and a unsuppressable smile appearing at the edges of his lips.

Chapter 1653: “Birthday Well Wishes (1)”

A month passed in a blink. Qiao Chu and the others gradually blended into the various palaces and their powers gained recognition from their respective palaces where they slowly walked towards the center of power.

Although Fei Yan had been secretly investigated into due to the incident before, but through her one month's worth of “dainty” and exemplarily “obedient” performance, the people from the Dragon Slayers Palace also came to believe Fei Yan’s “innocence”.

And coincidentally at that time, it was the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday and although the Twelve Palaces were not exactly harmonious, they were still expected to put on a facade of cordiality for appearance’s sake. All the palaces had to prepare a birthday gift and send a representative to bring it to the Pure Grace Palace to express their well wishes for the Pure Grace Palace Lord.

This should have been a simple matter of no trouble but voices of discord grew within the Dragon Slayers Palace.

“The Pure Grace Palace still has not given us an explanation for their actions before till this day and it is obvious that they see the Dragon Slayers Palace as being beneath their notice. Why do we have to stick our faces warmly to their cold behinds, rushing forward to send him well wishes?” An Elder with a feisty temperament said in disapproval of the matter about having to send birthday well wishes to the Pure Grace Palace Lord. With the disparity between the might of the Twelve Palaces gradually widening, the gap between the Pure Grace Palace and the Dragon Slayers Palace was becoming more and more obvious.

In the incident where a disciple of the Pure Grace Palace had failed in harrassing Fei Yan and had instead been taught a lesson by Fei Yan, from the way the Dragon Slayers Palace saw it, the Pure Grace Palace was at fault. In regards to that, the Pure Grace Palace

should have at least come forward to offer an apology but having waited for a month, they had not gotten any reaction from the Pure Grace Palace at all, which greatly displeased a great number of people that grew by the day in the Dragon Slayers Palace.

“We can’t put it in this way. We need not question what the Pure Grace Palace chooses to do but we have rules among the Twelve Palaces right before us. For us to send well wishes to the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday, it does not mean that we are wiping the slate clean in regards to the incident before, but would instead show the graciousness of the Dragon Slayers Palace, which we would display to all the other palaces.” Another Elder said seriously, his gaze turning to look at the Dragon Slayers Palace Lord seated upon the main seat.

“My Lord, this old man has heard that the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace had already gotten their birthday gifts prepared and had sent out quite a good number of their members to the Pure Grace Palace to deliver their well wishes. On the surface, they are just delivering the gifts and well wishes, but they are actually using this as a way of showing off their might. This old man is of the opinion that for so many years, the birthday celebrations of the various Palace Lords had never been missed by any of the Twelve Palaces, it must be the same this time, or the Dragon Slayers Palace would be seen as being petty and narrow minded.”

The Dragon Slayers Palace Lord listened throughout without a word and nodded his head slightly. The way he viewed it, the matter between Fei Yan and the disciple from the Pure Grace Palace was just a small altercation and not anything big. It had only drawn so much attention within the palace before they had been worried that Fei Yan might have been a spy sent by another one of the other palaces. But after one whole month’s observation, they were assured that Fei Yan was to be trusted and the matter should now then be seen to have been resolved.

“Elder Yu’s words are not without reason. It’s just sending birthday well wishes. Our Dragon Slayers Palace can still very well afford the gift.” The Dragon Slayers Palace Lord said, having agreed with Elder Yu’s words.

The Elder who had disapproved had wanted to say something more, but was held back by the gaze the Dragon Slayers Palace Lord gave him, having no choice but to swallow back the words that had been on the tip of his tongue.

“Who does Elder Yu feel, will be suitable for us to send this time?” The Dragon Slayers Palace Lord went on to ask.

Elder Yu replied: “This old man heard that the two Young Lords of the Blood Fiend Palace are already making their way there. Although the Blood Fiend Palace did not manage to gain any highly gifted youths in the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet, but it is well known to all of us here that the two Young Lords of the Blood Fiend Palace hold significant powers. Moreover, Gu Xin Yan is also Gu Yi’s most precious daughter, hasn’t my Lord been intending for our Young Lord to interact more with Gu Xin Yan? This old man thinks that this is a good opportunity for it. The other palaces are mostly sending out their younger members this time and the young ones would naturally be less inhibited in their interaction with each other.”

Chapter 1654: “Birthday Well Wishes (2)”

The Dragon Slayers Palace Lord had only one son, aged twenty, and was one of the top leaders among the younger generation in the Dragon Slayers Palace. He possessed handsome looks and had a tall figure, a highly impressive young man.

Although the Dragon Slayers Palace was gradually growing stronger by the day, they were still quite a distance away from the most powerful Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace. And with the huge gains the Flame Demons Palace had been making with their actions, the Dragon Slayers Palace wasn't feeling all that comfortable about it.

If they could have Gu Xin Yan, a Young Lord of the Blood Fiend Palace marrying into the Dragon Slayers Palace, then to either the Dragon Slayers Palace or the Blood Fiend Palace, it would lend them both a much needed boost.

After the Dragon Slayers Palace heard those words, he nodded his head, highly satisfied.

“Then we'll get him to go. He has been training very hard at his cultivation this past period and he can take this opportunity to rest as well. As for the rest of the people to send to the birthday celebrations, the various Elders can just discuss it among yourselves and decide from there.”

Though it was said to be discussed, the various Elders already had their own candidates decided in their minds.

This trip to go send well wishes to the Pure Grace Palace Lord's birthday, would merely require them to make an appearance. The various Elders had naturally understood that they needed to send out a group of their best youths there.

And among them, they would just as naturally not missed out the newfound gem that Fei Yan was. Sending Fei Yan there, would not

only show her power prominently, but also exemplify the Dragon Slayers Palace's might, and poke at the Pure Grace Palace all at the same time.

Towards the lack of response from the Pure Grace Palace, the Dragon Slayers Palace were more or less a little displeased. Since the people from the Pure Grace Palace were not willing to come, they would send Fei Yan to go right over there, to let the people from the Pure Grace Palace practice proper etiquette, forced to receive Fei Yan as a guest. A guest who had beaten up one of their members so badly he was severely wounded.

When Fei Yan received the news, he merely nodded his head without a word, looking highly obedient.

But the moment when the person who brought the news left, he immediately shut the door and the soft and demure expression on his face faded away completely.

"My my, little wonder Little Xie had wanted us to start off with the Pure Grace Palace. That little lass must have known that the Pure Grace Palace Lord was going to celebrate his birthday." Fei Yan said to himself as he rubbed at his chin. If truth was to be told, when Jun Wu Xie had initially given the hint that it was to be the Pure Grace Palace, he had gone to stir up trouble for them. But after coming into the Dragon Slayers Palace, he was thrown into a state where he was cut off from the rest of the world. Not to mention finding anymore trouble with the Pure Grace Palace, he could not even step out from the Dragon Slayers Palace.

He had still been worrying that the mission Jun Wu Xie handed to them could not be completed and in the end, this event had fallen right at his feet!

Fei Yan could almost be certain that all of this had already been within Jun Wu Xie's calculations.

"That little lass' brain can really whirl!" Fei Yan could not help but to exclaim impressed, his face twisted up with an evil smile and

his mind raced as he started to plot how he could use this chance to stir up more strife.

On Mount Fu Yao, within the Spirit Jade Palace.

Jun Wu Xie came walking out from the tranquil little courtyard, as Ye Sha and Ye Gu followed behind in silence.

Outside the little courtyard, when several young girls from the Spirit Jade Palace saw that trio appear, they no longer panicked but just gathered close together to giggle, keeping a far distance away as they pointed their fingers at the three people, to whisper among themselves.

This group of girls who had never interacted with outsiders before, especially ones of the opposite sex had after Jun Wu's tyrannical move into the Spirit Jade Palace with his subordinates, gradually grown to accept all of this. From the initial shyness and anxiety, to being able to laugh and joke now. Although they still did not dare to go near to them, it was already a great improvement from before.

But Jun Wu Xie wasn't too concerned with that. She continued on her way leading Ye Sha and Ye Gu straight towards the main hall that the Spirit Jade Palace Lord was at.

Chapter 1655: “Birthday Well Wishes (3)”

But Jun Wu Xie wasn’t too concerned with that. She continued on her way leading Ye Sha and Ye Gu straight towards the main hall that the Spirit Jade Palace Lord was at.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord was lying on his side upon the plush lounge as he gazed lazily to see Jun Wu Xie appear before his eyes, a twitch slowly forming upon his handsome countenance.

Only the Heavens knew how much he yearned to not see that brat’s face any longer.

“What more do you want?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord felt that his choice to work together with Jun Wu Xie back then was a mistake.

No matter how he protested and rejected him, the kid still went about doing things his way as he pleased. In the end, he decided to simply not say anything and just let the kid run loose. Fortunately, besides being just a little egoistical, the kid acted a lot more appropriately with other things, and he had never antagonized the other disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace. Otherwise, the Spirit Jade Palace Lord wouldn’t know whether he would raise his hand to throw the kid out himself.

Of course, there was a prerequisite to that even happening. It could only be carried out when those two door guardians at Jun Wu’s side were not around!

“Do you still remember the agreement between us?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she looked calmly at the Spirit Jade Palace Lord, automatically disregarding the utter disdain in the Palace Lord’s eyes.

“I have naturally not forgotten.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord replied with a lift of his eyebrow. If not for the fact that this kid had set such tempting conditions for the agreement in the

beginning, how would he have been lured onto this pirate ship of hers! ?

“Ten days after today, it’s the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday, and the various palaces will send their people to deliver well wishes. You can go collect a portion of your interest already.” Jun Wu Xie said nonchalantly, but her words had made the Spirit Jade Palace Lord unable to keep himself calm.

[Interest?]

[That one word could carry a meaning of astronomical proportions or be of no significance. Could Jun Wu be intending to do something during the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday banquet?]

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord restrained the contempt in his eyes as his gaze became tinged with wariness.

Although the Pure Grace Palace was not comparable with the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace in any way, but to be able to maintain its own standing and not crumble among the Twelve Palaces, without having to become fully oppressed by other palaces, the Pure Grace Palace would naturally possess its own kind of strength. And on the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday, according to the rules of the Twelve Palaces, they would naturally send people to deliver their well wishes. Such matters were naturally what the Spirit Jade Palace Lord had experienced before the Spirit Jade Palace fell into decline.

It might be termed as sending their well wishes, but it was more like an event where the various palaces sent out a bunch of their most talented disciples to flaunt their might, turning it into a way they all showed themselves off.

And Jun Wu had actually chosen this period of time to extend an invitation to him, which just made it obvious that the kid was thinking to do something during the banquet.

But!

The banquet would be held in the Pure Grace Palace, and during that period, the elites from the various palaces would also be present. Just how bold was this kid to actually choose this most unsuitable time to go wreck havoc upon the Twelve Palaces?

[Had water leaked into his brain?]

“You’re certain that you are going there to”collect my interest” and not going there to give your life away?” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord asked with his eyes narrowed as he looked at Jun Wu. It wasn’t that he did not believe in Jun Wu’s abilities, but it was just that such a method was too bold and daring. One single careless misstep if discovered would have the kid immediately sink into a hopeless situation, surrounded and besieged from all sides. Even with both Ye Sha and Ye Gu’s protection, for Jun Wu to escape unscathed under the all round siege from the Pure Grace Palace and the elites of the other various palaces, would not be such an easy feat.

[This kid is toying with his life!]

“Go if you believe me, do as you wish if you do not.” Jun Wu Xie had not intended to explain all that much to the Spirit Jade Palace Lord. She had come to tell the Spirit Jade Palace Lord this merely because she wanted to keep her side of the bargain in the agreement between them.

A corner of the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s mouth twitched slightly, his heart longing to deliver one good palm strike to smack this little brat dead.

[When then will this kid learn to converse properly! ?]

Chapter 1656: “Birthday Well Wishes (4)”

“I’ll give you five minutes’ time to consider.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“.....” The urge to strangle Jun Wu to death rose up within the Spirit Jade Palace Lord once more.

[Go? How was he supposed to go?]

Before the Spirit Jade Palace fell into decline, he had never gone to any of such events. With the kind of “unique condition” he was afflicted with, asking him to go to the Pure Grace Palace and seeing the squeezey crowd with all those men..... Just the thought of it made the Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s skin crawl.

[This kid obviously knows about that and here he is asking him to do that. What other motives could he be hiding?]

“My Lord!” A gentle and sweet sounding voice suddenly rang out.

It was not known from when the figure of Zi Jin had appeared within the main hall and she walked slowly to come before the Spirit Jade Palace Lord to kneel down.

“Zi Jin is willing to accompany Young Master Jun to go to the Pure Grace Palace.” Zi Jin said determinedly with her head lowered.

The oppression the Spirit Jade Palace had suffered for so many years could not have been any clearer to Zi Jin. If what Jun Wu said was really true, that he would be able to deliver a severe blow to the Twelve Palaces, she was willing to go pay witness to it with her own eyes.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord arched up an eyebrow slightly and looked at Zi Jin who had her head lowered before him. After a moment, he raised up his head to look at Jun Wu.

“Can Zi Jin go on my behalf?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head. She was merely offering a choice

towards their cooperation and it would not matter to her at all who went there.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord then turned back to look at Zi Jin.

“Zi Jin, I shall order you to go forth, together with Young Master Jun to the Pure Grace Palace. But there is one thing you must definitely keep in mind. No matter what happens, you must not act rashly. What you do will not only involve just you yourself, but the entire Spirit Jade Palace.” The Spirit Jade Palace Lord’s voice suddenly sounded rather severe, and a notch less of his usual languid nonchalance.

Zi Jin had been brought up under his hand, and he knew very well what kind of personality Zi Jin had.

Zi Jin had a simple and honest nature, but was also easily easily provoked. Her inability to hold her composure was her most critical and deadly weakness. Once they go into the Pure Grace Palace, they would be like lambs within a horde of wolves, where the slightest slip up would result in the bones being picked clean.

“Zi Jin understands.” Zi Jin acknowledged obediently.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord was still a little worried and he could not stop himself from saying to Jun Wu: “You have bummed so much food and drinks off my Spirit Jade Palace for so long and today I will hand Zi Jin over to you. I will take it as we’ve agreed that no matter whether you succeed or not, you have to bring her back safe and sound. Otherwise, our cooperation will henceforth be terminated.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

The Spirit Jade Palace Lord reminded Zi Jin with a few more words and then allowed Jun Wu and his people to leave.

Walking out from the Spirit Jade Palace, the sunlight shone upon the ground. The skies were completely clear, the weather considerably nice.

Compared to the Spirit Jade Palace where it was like spring all year round, Mount Fu Yao felt to be slightly colder. Zi Jin was a little unaccustomed to it following behind Jun Wu and his men, the sudden low temperature causing her to shudder.

Right at that moment, a thick cloak was pushed into her hands. Zi Jin raised her head up in surprise, to meet the cold and indifferent eyes of Jun Wu.

“Put it on.” Jun Wu Xie said emotionlessly, immediately turning herself around to continue on their way after saying that.

Zi Jin opened her mouth slightly and looked at the cloak in her hands before looking up to stare at Jun Wu’s back, her large eyes filling up with a glimmer.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu followed behind Jun Wu Xie and turned to look at Zi Jin who had fallen slightly behind, to see the strange look in her eyes.

It was fine with Ye Gu, who just thought that their Young Miss was really “gentle and considerate”.

But Ye Sha’s eyes showed a subtle change. He seemed to have seen in Zi Jin’s eyes, the same sentiment that he had previously seen in the eyes of Qu Ling Yue.....

Chapter 1657: “Birthday Well Wishes (5)”

[That could not bode well at all.....]

Ye Sha was feeling a little speechless. Their Young Miss' personality was cold. But those unconscious little sweet and considerate gestures of hers had really made those bumbling little girls fall head over heels.....

The truth was, these little “considerate” gestures were just Jun Wu Xie imitating others as she did not understand all this at all. She didn’t know what it could do to the hearts of young girls when she treated them in such a manner while being dressed as a male.

Ye Sha just sighed inwardly to himself and pretended to not have discovered anything, praying in his heart that when Lord Jue returned, his Lord would not fly into a rage when he discovers all of these.

Walking down Mount Fu Yao, the foot of the mountain was sparse with any sign of people. Treading upon the road, Zi Jin wore the cloak, and wrapped herself up within it snugly, occasionally lifting her head up, her gaze inexorably falling upon the back of Jun Wu Xie fleetingly.

After walking for a rather long period, Zi Jin finally could not endure the dead silence anymore and she opened her mouth to ask: “We’re going to the Pure Grace Palace just like that?”

Jun Wu Xie’s steps paused and she turned to look at Zi Jin, her eyes questioning.

Zi Jin’s face immediately blushed and faking a brave front, she said: “My looks had been seen by quite a number of people back then on Mount Fu Yao. They already know that I am from the Spirit Jade Palace. Are you really intending to go there just like this?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. “We’re not going to the Pure Grace

Palace yet.”

“Huh?” Zi Jin was slightly taken aback.

Jun Wu Xie then said: “You do not have to worry. I will arrange everything.” She turned to continue on forward upon saying that.

[You do not have to worry. I will arrange everything.]

Those few highly simple words, when they fell onto Zi Jin’s heart, stirred up a series of ripples in that calm placid lake.

Jun Wu Xie had no intentions of going to the Pure Grace Palace just like that. Without having to mention Zi Jin having been caught in a ruckus on Mount Fu Yao before, just Jun Wu’s face by itself must definitely not appear before the Twelve Palaces. Otherwise, without needing Zi Jin to show up, everyone would know that people from the Spirit Jade Palace had come.

Jun Wu Xie did not rush her way straight towards the Pure Grace Palace but had instead slowly led Zi Jin and the others to come to a main thoroughfare. They stopped to rest upon reaching there and Jun Wu Xie did not say what they were doing at all which just made Zi Jin’s heart bubble with countless questions.

But Ye Sha and Ye Gu never questioned much and Zi Jin had naturally not dared to mouth off too much. Hence, she could only remain there with them quietly.

After half a day had passed, upon that wide road, two horse carriages came tumbling from afar. The two horse carriages were exquisitely crafted and what attracted people’s attention the most was the banner unfurled above the carriages. Upon the silver white banners, were embroidered with an image of a new moon in dark gold colour.

This emblem, throughout the Middle Realm, was known by everyone. It belonged to one of the Twelve Palaces, the emblem of the Shadow Moon Palace!

On this road that Jun Wu Xie and her group waited on, was the

road that the Shadow Moon Palace had to take to go to the Pure Grace Palace!

Within the bumpy and jostling horse carriage, several youths sat together in the first carriage. The wheels tumbled along and the several youths inside had been jolted by the carriage for five days already. They had become a little lazy, their bodies heavily slanted as they leaned against the sides of the carriage, like they had been sapped of all their strength.

There was only one youth who sat with his body straight and upright, whom the other youths subconsciously sat further apart from. Even though the other few of them were rather squashed in there together, no one dared to intrude into the space around that one youth.

“How much longer will it be till we reach the Pure Grace Palace? This body of mine is almost falling apart already.” A youth lamented as he stretched his arms, his face twisted up, looking highly aggrieved.

Delivering well wishes for a person’s birthday was to be a good thing. But under the current circumstances where the Twelve Palaces were secretly plotting against each other, it could no longer be considered as something good. They all knew it clearly in their hearts, that besides their own people, once they reach the Pure Grace Palace, all that they would come to face would only be opponents who did not see eye to eye with them.

Chapter 1658: “Borrow to Use (1)”

“Bear with it just a little longer. I wonder if those people at the Pure Grace Palace would prepare suitable living quarters for us. If no one bothers about us when we reach there, it would be really infuriating.” Another one of the youths could not help but grumble.

The Shadow Moon Palace and the Pure Grace Palace were not far from each other but their relationship was not that good. Having two palaces just slightly closer together, had brought about more instances of clashes in their fight for might. It could be said that their relations in private were highly strained. With it being the birthday celebration for the Pure Grace Palace Lord this time, although an invitation had been sent to the Shadow Moon Palace, the Shadow Moon Palace had purposely dragged it out till the last minute, before they carelessly sent out a few youths who had just recently joined the Shadow Moon Palace to go deliver well wishes.

The meaning behind their actions showing half heartedness.

And among the group of people from the Shadow Moon Palace, the only one who could be considered to carry any weight, would be the youth who sat straight backed. It was rumoured that that youth was the godson of some Elder within the Shadow Moon Palace and he had grown up in the Shadow Moon Palace from young. In the Shadow Moon Palace, he was considered to be outstanding but there was just one point that the other youths disliked.

And that was his stubbornness.

The youth did not speak much, and possessed good powers. Logically, he should be one of the leaders of the pack among his peers. But this person had instead chosen to only listen to that Elder and nobody else, never liking to speak to any other person much. Even when other youths were friendly to him, he would just

brush them off with cold and unfriendly words.

As time passed, he became estranged from the other youths and people in the Shadow Moon Palace just innocuously left him alone.

On this journey, the other youths joked and bantered and he was the only one ostracized. But he did not seem to mind it in the least as he just sat quietly, his eyes directed towards his nose and his nose pointed at his heart, remaining so silent like he was not there at all.

“Who knows.” The group of youths grumbled out of dire boredom.

The advancing carriage then suddenly jolted violently, which caused the youths inside the carriage to lurch forward, several of them crashing together in a clump, looking highly wretched.

The horse carriage had suddenly stopped!

The youths inside the carriage finally managed to pick themselves up and with their mood already driven into frustration by the toll of the journey, the youths became angry.

“What happened! ? Do you even know how to drive a carriage! ? Are you tired of living?” One of the youths shouted as he jumped out in a huff from inside the carriage, all prepared to teach the coachman a lesson.

But after moments passed, there wasn’t a sound coming from outside the car.

The several youths inside the carriage then felt it to be rather strange.

Suddenly, the faint scent of blood wafted in from outside the carriage.

“That kid couldn’t have accidentally killed the coachman could he? Then who will drive the carriage! ?” One of the youths said a little worriedly as his brows creased together upon smelling the

scent of blood. But his words were so cold hearted and callous. What he cared about was not the fact that his companion could have killed an innocent man but was worried that there would be no one to drive the carriage.

The reactions of the other youths were all similar and the few of them stepped out one by one, intending to see what was going on.

But the moment they stepped out from the horse carriage, the faces of the youths immediately turned deathly pale!

They saw upon the wide road before them, stained red with blood. The youth who had jumped out of the carriage just moments before, had his head decapitated, his headless body lying grotesquely within the pool of his own blood, the garish red stinging the eyes of every single youth there!

And within that bloody and gory scene, a young youth stood, poised and refined before the horse, his hand raised up to slowly placate the startled animal.

“Jun..... Jun Wu.....” One of the youths immediately identified the person standing right before them!

Chapter 1659: “Borrow to Use (2)”

“Jun..... Jun Wu.....” One of the youths immediately identified the person standing right before them!

The tiny little youth placating the horse was no one else but truly the very same Jun Wu who had trained in cultivation within the Cloudy Brook Academy just like they had!

The several youths there were coincidentally disciples who had just been released from the Cloudy Brook Academy and had not been in the Shadow Moon Palace for all that long. Hence, they had naturally been able to recognize the one with the “resounding reputation”, Jun Wu!

“Jun Wu..... Why are you here?” The youths were stunned to suddenly see Jun Wu and their gazes quickly darted nervously around to see if there were any other ambush. But searching a circle around them, they did not discover anyone else around.

That allowed the youths to finally ease their hearts in relief.

They had naturally known very clearly what Jun Wu’s acceptance into the Cloudy Brook Academy had been based on and they knew that Jun Wu possessed merely an average amount of spirit power. So, strictly speaking, Jun Wu would not be a match for them. But they still did not understand why Jun Wu would suddenly appear here, and how did their companion that had fallen to the ground even die?

They all did not think that Jun Wu would be able to kill their companion with the meagre power the kid had.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes up slowly and looked at the several youths, her eyes calm and placid, chilly as an icy lake.

“How did he die?” One of the youths asked Jun Wu with his brows creased together.

Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes to glance at the body on the ground

but did not say anything.

“I’m asking you a question!” The youth became impatient when he did not get an answer but he did not dare make any rash moves as who knew whether there would be any other traps laid around here?

“I feel this kid gives me the creeps so let’s just go.” A youth who was a little more timid said nervously.

If it was said that there was only Jun Wu here alone, they would naturally not be afraid. But they did not think that Jun Wu had the capability to kill their companion at all.

Jun Wu was a member of the Spirit Jade Palace and with the Spirit Jade Palace having been oppressed by the Twelve Palaces for so many years, who knew what they would do? It could very well be that people from the Spirit Jade Palace were hiding in places where they could not see in ambush, awaiting for the right opportunity to strike.

Several of the youths felt a chill in their hearts and immediately did not dare to remain there, anxious to want to climb into the carriage to continue on their way.

But right at that moment, Jun Wu Xie’s voice suddenly sounded.

“Hold it.”

The bodies of the youths froze as they turned their heads to look at Jun Wu, their gazes highly wary as they peered all around them, fearful that people would jump out in a sneak attack.

“Did I say that you can go?” Jun Wu Xie’s chilling voice rang out upon the wide thoroughfare.

“Jun Wu! What do you mean by that! ?” The youths’ hearts were chilled as they looked nervously around, nagged by a feeling that people from the Spirit Jade Palace hiding in ambush would jump out at them at any moment to take their lives.

“Jun Wu, there are no grudges between us and back in the Cloudy Brook Academy, we have never provoked you before, why do you need to do this?”

The faces of the youths were all turning an ugly shade. Who knew who was the one who killed their companion? They could only feel fear in their hearts at that moment.

“Get off.” Jun Wu Xie said chillingly.

The youths really felt like crying, but they did not dare defy Jun Wu’s words, and could only come climbing down the carriage obediently, but not daring to stray too far away from it, one by one sticking their backs against the side of the carriage.

“Jun Wu, at the very least, we trained together at the same time in the Cloudy Brook Academy, will you..... will you be able to find it within yourself to spare us on account that we were from the same batch of disciples?” A youth whose knees were knocking themselves together begged mournfully.

Chapter 1660: “Borrow to Use (3)”

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the bunch of youths who were on the verge of breaking into tears and she flippantly tossed a bottle of medicine at their feet.

“One pill each.”

The youths then wailed more pitifully.

The Shadow Moon Palace had absolutely no intention of giving the Pure Grace Palace any face at all and hence, they had sent out this bunch of youths with highly average powers who had just come into the palace recently. They were all merely in their teens and they had been so terror stricken by the bloody and gory scene before their eyes, so how could they still be able to think straight at that moment? When they saw the medicine bottle rolling at their feet, they immediately took it to be poison and they wailed out to the Heavens, thinking that they were sure to die this time.

Jun Wu Xie was getting an headache from the noise and her brows immediately furrowed up.

Suddenly, two black shadows leapt out from the shadows and they knocked the youths squatting on the ground and were wailing noisily out one by one.

The noisy clamour immediately quietened down.

“Have them swallow the medicine.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu immediately picked up the medicine bottle and fed each youth one pill in their mouths.

Those were not any kind of poison, but something that Jun Wu Xie concocted that would confuse a person’s memories for a short period of time. She had merely intended to “borrow” the Shadow Moon Palace’s carriages and birthday gift to use and had not wanted to do anything against that bunch of rascals.

But that one who had first come down from the carriage had his face filled with contempt when he saw Jun Wu, and he had arrogantly stabbed at Jun Wu with his cutting words. Without waiting for Jun Wu Xie to say a word, Ye Gu had already sliced his neck.

In the end, it had frightened the youths who had come down after almost out of their wits.

After the youths had been properly dealt with and thrown into the bushes at the side, Jun Wu Xie stood before the horse carriage and stared at the tightly shut door.

“You want to come out on your own or do you want me to drag you out?” Jun Wu Xie’s voice was slightly chilly. She could sense that there was one more person within the carriage.

Moments later, a pale faced youth came walking slowly out from the carriage. The youth had eyes that was slightly different from normal people. They had an extremely light amber colour, very attractive looking but in that clear pair of eyes, there was no life in them.

The youth’s gaze swept indifferently over the pool of blood on the ground before they finally rested upon Jun Wu Xie.

“You want to kill people from the Shadow Moon Palace?” The youth opened his mouth to ask, his tone questioning.

Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow. This youth had not been from the Cloudy Brook Academy. His aura was highly foreign, seemingly weak but in actuality powerful. Such a chaotic aura made Jun Wu Xie feel it to be rather strange but at that moment, she could not identify what was so strange about it.

“Then can you kill me?”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie widened her eyes slightly, as she stared at the youth who uttered such startling words.

[Did he say..... kill him?]

Jun Wu Xie had seen her fair share of lunatics but had never seen one like this. One who did not resist nor struggle but instead beg for death.

“If you are an enemy of the Shadow Moon Palace, then just kill me. If you do not kill me, then I will definitely come kill you in future.” The youth said nonchalantly, his tone calm and unhurried, like he was speaking of something of no importance at all.

The moment the youth’s voice fell, the figure of Ye Gu had already soundlessly appeared behind the youth, and the dagger in his hand was already pressed against the back of the youth’s neck.

The youth felt the cold chill on the back of his neck and he calmly closed his eyes, seemingly awaiting the arrival of death.

[He really wasn’t going to resist?]

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly as she stared at the youth, and a strange feeling rose within her heart. A guess then suddenly grew in her mind.

Chapter 1661: “Borrow to Use (4)”

“Bind him.” Jun Wu Xie tossed her order out and then climbed into the carriage.

The youth was slightly surprised and before he could react, he was tightly bound up by Ye Sha and carried up to be dumped into the second carriage where the birthday gift was put in.

As the coachman had been thrown into the bushes by Jun Wu Xie, the two horse carriages had to be driven by Ye Sha and Ye Gu.

Jun Wu Xie and Zi Jin sat within the horse carriage and Zi Jin’s gaze was a little flustered.

She had just witnessed something that was very much like “robbery”, and was feeling that there should be something wrong with what had been done. Zi Jin had not known how Jun Wu was intending to go to the Pure Grace Palace and looking at the current situation, she finally understood it.

Jun Wu was intending to use the Shadow Moon Palace’s name to go send birthday well wishes to the Pure Grace Palace Lord!

Looking throughout the lands under the Heavens, for someone who was able to so easily rob people from the Twelve Palaces, it was thought that there should only be this one here.

“We are going to impersonate people from the Shadow Moon Palace to go to the Pure Grace Palace?” Zi Jin asked while seated within the carriage, looking warily at Jun Wu, thinking that Jun Wu today gave her a highly different feeling from before. She had thought that Jun Wu was a ice glacier who did not care about anything but this mountainous glacier seemed to be capable of deeds that would have shocked many people.

“Mm.” Jun Wu Xie nodded her head. She then pulled a human skin mask out from her Cosmos Sack and handed it to Zi Jin.

“Wear it.” Upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie then pulled out another

one for herself and then put in on.

These masks were acquired from the auction houses when she was in the Lower Realm and compared to altering one's looks with medicine, this one lasted for a longer period of time, but slightly uncomfortable to wear. Going to the Pure Grace Palace, Jun Wu Xie could not be certain that no one would be able to recognize her and in order to avoid any unexpected accidents, covering her looks completely would be the best option to take.

Zi Jin obediently put the mask on and in the next moment, that pretty countenance changed to become one of a delicate young girl, diminishing a little of her beauty which would not draw people's attention to her so much.

Jun Wu Xie's outlook was still one of a average looking youth, but her facial features all changed slightly.

After putting on the mask properly, Zi Jin just looked at Jun Wu quietly, unable to fathom what kind of intentions Jun Wu had in mind.

"Why did you..... want to keep that youth with us?" Zi Jin could not hold herself back from asking.

When Jun Wu had led Ye Sha and Ye Gu to carry out the "robbery" earlier, she had just froze in shock at the side, unable to react at all. But the words the youth from the Shadow Moon spoke, she had heard them highly clearly.

That youth had definitely said that if Jun Wu did not kill him, he would come kill Jun Wu in future. So why would Jun Wu still want to keep the person with them?

"Useful." Jun Wu Xie said indifferently. What Zi Jin did not know, was that Jun Wu Xie had seen a kind of numbed and jaded dimness in the youth's eyes that she was highly familiar with. It was not important what the youth said as what Jun Wu Xie was concerned about was the lifeless eyes on the youth, like life and

death in this world had nothing to do with him at all.

Such a feeling was not foreign to Jun Wu Xie. In her past life, when she had been imprisoned inside the cage, she had experienced that before. Life or death, happiness or agony held no meaning to her. Everything her eyes saw was grey and white, without a single tinge of colour.

That was when one was oppressed to the point of utter despair.

Jun Wu Xie was certain that the youth was different from the other disciples of the Shadow Moon Palace and keeping him with them would be useful to her.

Without needing to speak about anything else, just that pair of eyes alone would be enough to make Jun Wu Xie want to spare his life.

Chapter 1662: “Opportunity of One’s Own Choice (1)”

Zi Jin looked on at Jun Wu, seemingly unable to understand what the youth before her eyes was thinking in his mind even more. Zi Jin had a feeling, that even if she opened her mouth to ask more about it, she wouldn’t get the answer that she wanted.

Curling both her legs close, her arms wrapped around her knees, Zi Jin looked at the side of Jun Wu’s face, quietening herself down.

It was the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday and the Pure Grace Palace had bunting and lanterns hanging everywhere, in celebration of the Palace Lord’s upcoming birthday early before it arrived.

From what Jun Wu Xie could see, the demarcation of power between the Twelve Palaces and the Nine Temples was very much like the demarcation between countries back in the Lower Realm. Every palace among the Twelve Palaces possessed their own territories under their jurisdiction. Places within a particular jurisdiction, everyone in there had to obey the respective palace where they would receive protection in return.

With the Pure Grace Palace Lord’s birthday fast approaching, more and more people were coming to the Pure Grace Palace to bring well wishes.

It was not just the other eleven palaces. In the Middle Realm, besides the One Region, Four Sides, Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces, there were also many smaller powers scattered around. The might those powers possessed naturally could not be compared to on equal standing with the highly powerful Twelve Palaces and the reason they could survive till this day was because firstly, they were careful not to break the rules and secondly, it was because they were “harmonious” with the Twelve Palaces.

Whenever the time came when there was a need to, they would spare no effort in presenting up all kinds of treasures, and because of their “obedience”, the Twelve Palaces had silently consented to their existence.

Jun Wu Xie and their horse carriages slowly drove inside the Pure Grace Palace’s territories. On the wide road, there were many more horse carriages carrying all sorts of banners, most of the carriages filled with birthday gifts that were to be presented to the Pure Grace Palace Lord.

The youth bound up by Jun Wu Xie was rather cooperative, never fussing or creating a ruckus along the entire journey. He ate what he was given, and drank what they gave him, so cooperative that it made people subconsciously forget that he was a hostage that Jun Wu Xie had taken from the “robbery”.

Before going into the Pure Grace Palace, Jun Wu Xie temporarily stopped the horse carriages in one of the nearby cities, to find them an inn to stay in.

Although it was within the territories of the Pure Grace Palace, the banners of the Shadow Moon Palace made many of the citizens feel fear and trepidation. When the servant at the inn saw the banners on the horse carriage, his legs immediately started to shake and even the innkeeper hurried himself forward to go welcome them. After a good period of fawning, the innkeeper then respectfully led Jun Wu Xie and her delegation to the best room they had.

Zi Jin went back to her room first to rest, and Jun Wu Xie got Ye Sha to bring the youth they had bound up for quite a period into her room.

The youth suddenly raised his head but found himself faced with a youth with an unfamiliar face, but for the pair of eyes which made her feel like she had seen them before, instantly understanding the changes on Jun Wu’s face.

Having brought to come before Jun Wu, the youth still did not kick up a fuss but just stood there without moving in the slightest, his eyes showing no hatred nor fear, but just complete indifference.

Jun Wu Xie propped up her chin on her palm, to look at the youth with a cold and indifferent expression on his face. She could almost see her past self in the youth before her.

“You have a grudge against the Shadow Moon Palace?” Jun Wu Xie asked suddenly.

The youth was slightly taken aback, his brows creasing up slightly as he looked at Jun Wu with a rather complicated gaze.

“How does it feel to have to risk your life serving one’s own enemy?” Jun Wu Xie continued to ask.

The youth’s brows furrowed up even further, but he still did not deny the point brought up.

“I do not know what kind of animosity you have against the Shadow Moon Palace, but I can offer you an opportunity right now, an opportunity to be able to exact revenge for yourself. Whether you want it, would depends on what you choose of your own accord.” Jun Wu Xie said slowly as she raised her eyes to look at the youth.

Chapter 1663: “Choose Your Own Opportunities (2)”

Surprise finally appeared on the youth's face but reverted back to it had very quickly. He lowered his head slowly and said in an almost inaudible whisper: “I do not have a choice.”

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow.

The youth raised his head and his gaze met Jun Wu Xie's.

“I do not have a choice. Whoever he wants me to kill, I have to kill.”

“If you do not choose, how do you know you have no choice?” Jun Wu Xie said.

“My sister is in his hands.” The youth stated.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the youth. “Tell me and see what it's about.”

Without knowing why, the youth felt that Jun Wu was not intending to kill him and there seemed to be a voice in his heart telling him that this could be his very last chance right before his eyes.

“I am the godson of Elder Yue in the Shadow Moon Palace, or should it be said, I am his puppet.....”

The youth's name was called Yue Yi and his parents were once disciples of the Shadow Moon Palace who unexpectedly lost their lives while out on a mission, leaving behind the merely seven year old Yue Yi and his three year old sister. After their parents died, Yue Yi and his sister were adopted by Elder Yue, to become Elder Yue's grandson and granddaughter.

Elder Yue was an Elder of great seniority in the Shadow Moon Palace and had blood ties with the Shadow Moon Palace Lord, elevating his status a notch up above that of the other Elders.

From young, Yue Yi had shown himself to be rather gifted and after he was adopted by Elder Yue, Elder Yue had increased his daily cultivation training load, sparing no effort in grooming him.

This should have made Yue Yi feel indebted and grateful for the kindness shown in bringing him up but under that beautiful facade, was dirt that people could not even look straight at.

Yue Yi was handsome looking and had been highly outstanding from young. When he was very young, he was often mistaken as a girl.

Initially, when Yue Yi was just adopted by Elder Yue, he had not felt that there was anything amiss. Although Elder Yue was advanced in age, he was highly amicable and benevolent, and he treated his sister very well too.

Till one day when Yue Yi was summoned alone into Elder Yue's room. That was when the nightmare began.....

What was shown on the surface, Yue Yi was the grandson that Elder Yue doted upon. But in truth, he became the vessel that Elder Yue vented himself upon, and as Yue Yi grew older and his powers increased, he still did not have any chances of breaking free from it.

Because his one and only blood kin, his very own sister, was under the grasp of Elder Yue's hands.

For so many years, Yue Yi had been willing to endure everything, only because Elder Yue had never raised a hand against his sister, and that was the only one thing he cared about in life.

As long as his sister was held under the grip of Elder Yue, Yue Yi would never be free in this life.

Jun Wu Xie listened to everything that Yue Yi said, and her brows furrowed up slightly. She had been able to feel that Yue Yi's loyalty wasn't truly devoted to the Shadow Moon Palace but the truth behind that had made her utterly disgusted!

“I am unable to make any choices and you can either choose to kill me now or when I return to the Shadow Moon Palace and Elder Yue finds out about all of you ambushing the carriages, he would surely send me out in pursuit and persecution. I know that I myself am not a match for all of you but to avoid trouble, why not kill me now?” Yue Yi looked at Jun Wu Xie calmly as he spoke, like the unbearable past he spoke of was not his at all, and there was not the slightest glimmer of light within his eyes.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up. She had struck against the Twelve Palace seeking to protect herself and for vengeance. But when she came to understand that such dirty deeds were being committed within the Shadow Moon Palace, it just steeled her initial resolve to obliterate all of them.

Suddenly, Jun Wu Xie turned to look at Yue Yi and said: “It’s true you have no choice and before you now, there is only one path for you to take.”

Chapter 1664: “Choose Your Own Opportunities (3)”

“Kill off Elder Yue, destroy the Shadow Moon Palace and rescuing your sister. Will you walk on that path or not?” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes narrowed up slightly, staring straight at Yue Yi. She had not planned to strike at the Shadow Moon Palace so quickly but she didn’t mind bringing the matter forward a little.

Afterall, she wasn’t going to spare a single one of the palaces was she?

Yue Yi looked at Jun Wu Xie in surprise, a glint of shock in his eyes. This youth in front of him was obviously a few years younger than he was but without knowing why, every word the kid said made his heart shake and tremble a little.

“Whether you believe me or not, you do not need to choose now. After this trip to the Pure Grace Palace is done, it will still not be too late for you to choose.” Jun Wu Xie was in no rush to get a reply from him, as she knew very clearly what that reply would be.

As there was no other paths for him to retreat back into.

Just like she had been in the beginning, there had only been one path open for her to tread.

“During this period at the Pure Grace Palace, you will be the representative of the Shadow Moon Palace and we are all your companions. Do you understand?” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at Yue Yi.

“You’re not afraid that I’ll betray you?” Yue Yi did not know from where Jun Wu was getting his confidence from. Not only was he not killed, he was given this level of freedom. Once he appeared within the Pure Grace Palace and if he was to reveal the truth of the situation there, then Jun Wu would find himself surrounded on all sides by enemies.

[Wasn't he afraid of that happening at all?]

Jun Wu Xie lifted up an eyebrow. "Would you even give up on this one and only opportunity?"

Yue Yi was stunned and he immediately lowered his eyes.

"Ye Sha, untie him." Jun Wu Xie ordered.

Ye Sha immediately unraveled the ropes tied around Yue Yi, his demeanor seemingly not on guard at all.

"You can go get yourself some rest now." Jun Wu Xie said with a shrug of her shoulders.

Yue Yi gazed deeply at Jun Wu a moment before he turned and walked away.

Till Yue Yi had left, Ye Sha could not help but to open his mouth to ask: "Young Miss really trusts this person?"

Jun Wu Xie picked up the teapot on the table and poured herself a cup of hot tea before sipping at it slowly.

"Why not?"

People who had never experienced utter despair would never know how much the last straw of hope that could save your life really meant.

Trapped within a future devoid of all light, even when one had to bash through a path filled with blood and be branded as a murderer through the massacre, it would not dissuade that person in the slightest.

Yue Yi could choose not to think for himself, but he could not afford not to take just one gamble for the sake of his sister.

Having endured endless humiliation for his sister for so many years and daring to be so upfront with a complete stranger like her, this youth must have already been pushed into a desperate corner.

“Looking at Yue Yi, he should be around seventeen or eighteen years old and his sister should already be one who is just budding with beauty. For a devil who had not even been willing to spare a handsome youth like him, would he be able to keep his claws off a budding young lady?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were lowered as they brimmed over with oozing hatred within.

What she could never tolerate, was filth such as this.

For Yue Yi to plead for death, would mean that he understood he had absolutely no hope to speak of at all. He must have realized what fate awaits his sister and he did not possess the power to save her from it, only seeking to disappear from this world to turn into a ferocious ghost, returning to claim lives.

Ye Sha was pensive hearing Jun Wu Xie’s words but Ye Gu just remained silent without a single word at the side.

Ye Gu and Ye Jie were two souls in one body and although they were not regular siblings, the sibling bond between them was true as it could be. Hence, Ye Gu had naturally been able to understand the kind of despair Yue Yi was feeling.

“As long as I make Yue Yi understand that by cooperating with me could fulfil his wish, why would he want to give up on this opportunity?” Jun Wu Xie said as she stared into the clear tea within her cup. This trip to the Pure Grace Palace, she had to have Yue Yi gain enough confidence.

Chapter 1665: “Let Me Infuriate Some People (1)”

It was extraordinarily lively and the Pure Grace Palace was teeming with activity. With the coming of the Palace Lord’s birthday, the Twelve Palaces sent people forth to bring well wishes. In the past few days, an endless stream of guests bearing gifts and well wishes had been highly numerous which had the Pure Grace Palace overladen with many treasures. Every single palace made a show of gestures and no matter how much they plotted against each other behind the scenes, this was however a birthday celebration and they had naturally made a grand show of it.

The Pure Grace Palace’s hands almost went limp receiving the gifts and their faces fought to maintain a smile to welcome and settle the guests in, seemingly eager to play a good host.

But in truth, things were not so.

The Pure Grace Palace Lord who should have been seated within the main hall to await the mass of people coming to deliver their well wishes was holding a rather grave expression on his face at that moment.

Several Elders were gathered within the study, the shade on their faces not looking too good.

The various palaces had under the pretext of bringing well wishes, sent many of their young, talented and good looking disciples, seeking to show off the powers their younger generation held, which was a point that made the Pure Grace Palace unable to smile at all.

The Pure Grace Palace was in the bottom position among the Twelve Palaces and they had not been able to net themselves any youths that suited their fancy in the last Battle of Deities Grand

Meet. Although they did recruit quite a number of people, but seeing before their eyes these most outstanding and brilliant youths who had been won by the other palaces, it stifled the Pure Grace Palace so much that they almost wanted to vomit out blood but were unable to do a thing about it.

They had only managed to find a youth who possessed rather good gift after much hardship and they were all prepared to bring him back to the palace to properly groom him but before he even set foot into the Pure Grace Palace, that youth had because of his lust for the fairer sex, been beaten up so badly as to sustain severe injuries by a girl from the Dragon Slayers Palace. His injuries had been extremely severe and even after countless physicians had been invited in to treat him after he was brought back to the palace, the result had made them all helpless. The youth's cultivation meridians had been almost completely destroyed and wanting him to make a full recovery was almost something impossible.

Only by inviting the Medical Saint Bai Xu could it be possible for them to turn things around. But Bai Xu was enigmatic and his whereabouts unknown. Nobody knows where to find him and the letters they sent had been like rocks thrown into the seas, who knew when this unfortunate scoundrel would even get his turn?

And the main culprit that created this entire mess had just grandly come strutting in through the doors of the Pure Grace Palace following behind the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, their faces overflowing with smiles.

The disciples standing at the front of the Pure Grace Palace receiving the guests spotted a ravishing and moving "young lady" approaching them gracefully to hand them the invitation and they were suddenly stunned by the delicate and pretty looks, staring rather dazedly.

The "young lady" beamed with a smile as "she" looked at the young Pure Grace Palace disciples and said: "The Dragon Slayers

Palace's Fei Yan is here with our Young Lord to bring our well wishes for the Pure Grace Palace Lord's birthday."

The mesmerized stare on the face of the Pure Grace Palace's disciple shattered under Fei Yan's smiling words, his face contorting up with disbelief and the eyes staring at Fei Yan became highly appalled!

[Fei Yan?]

[Isn't that the girl that had beaten up that disciple from their Pure Grace Palace highly severely?]

The disciple from the Pure Grace Palace would not even in his dreams ever thought that Fei Yan would come here to the Pure Grace Palace so brusquely for the Palace Lord's birthday celebrations.

Instead of saying they came here to send their well wishes.... it might be said that these guys were here to infuriate them!

It must be known that the person Fei Yan thrashed up had been a seedling highly regarded by the Palace Lord and the Elders. But though the seedling had been good, but he had been "deflowered" and was wilting, still sickly and frail in a courtyard in the back where it took him great effort to even walk.

Fei Yan's appearance had caused the people in the Pure Grace Palace to be unable to smile at all and the gazes they threw at Fei Yan turned strange, the strong enmity within their eyes couldn't be any more obvious.

But someone was just seemingly completely oblivious to the other party's intense animosity as he beamed brightly at the bunch of the Pure Grace Palace's disciples, that brilliant smile when seen by the eyes of those disciples, becoming highly scorching and stinging.

[Aren't these scoundrels here to find trouble with them?]

Chapter 1666: “Let Me Infuriate Some People (2)”

Although the Twelve Palaces were not harmonious deep at heart, but on the surface, they still took care to put on a superficial show of cohesion. It wasn’t that there was no infighting behind the scenes, but despite fighting to one up each other, they all knew better than to invite gossip. At the very least, none would so blatantly send the chief culprit right up to the victim’s birthday celebration!

Wouldn’t that just be spurning others?

From what the Pure Grace Palace knew, Fei Yan’s actions in the incident was almost certainly the Dragon Slayers Palace’s idea.

With Fei Yan’s arrival at this moment, it just made the people from the Pure Grace Palace feel that the Dragon Slayers Palace had gone overboard in their bullying.

But as there were too many other guests around, they did not think it right to openly go against them, so they could only stiffly smile and stand there to stare at Fei Yan.

“Little Yan, is everything alright?” At that moment, a handsome faced young man walked slowly over, dressed in a full brocade robe, looking magnificent as his eyes looked straight at Fei Yan.

Fei Yan mirthful eyes flashed briefly with a glint of ridicule before immediately turning his head to beam brightly at the man to say: “Young Lord, I do not know the reason why, but the Pure Grace Palace does not seem to really welcome us.” As he spoke, Fei Yan lowered his head looking a little aggrieved, his eyes slowly looking forlorn.

The man creased up his brows and his eyes glinted with displeasure. But it was not directed at Fei Yan but towards the disciples of the Pure Grace Palace.

“I am Zhuge Yin from the Dragon Slayers Palace, and I am here under my father’s orders to bring well wishes for the Palace Lord’s birthday. May I know if there is anything about this that displeases any of you?” Zhu Ge Yin said in a seemingly gentle voice, but there was a tinge of hardness in his tone.

When the Pure Grace Palace’s disciples heard Zhuge Yin announcing his family name, they immediately felt a chill down their backs.

Zhuge Yin was the Dragon Slayers Palace Lord’s only son!

Although they were a little flippant towards Fei Yan, but faced with the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, they did not dare show the slightest lack of manners.

“Of course not, of course not! Please come in.” A disciple of the Pure Grace Palace’s discreetly wiped off the beads of cold sweat upon his brow, hurrying in a fluster to welcome the guest inside.

Zhuge Yin nodded his head slightly, his eyes exhibiting a slight haughtiness as he turned his head to Fei Yan and said: “Little Yan, we can go in now.”

“Yes, Young Lord.” Fei Yan nodded obediently.

The Dragon Slayers Palace had sent a total of about seven or eight people and Zhuge Yin was the leader of the delegation. Zhuge Yin had shown extra care and concern towards Fei Yan from the beginning and the other disciples of the Dragon Slayers Palace had seen it with their eyes, but had naturally not dared to say anything about it.

“Little Yan, there is no need for you to feel any guilt. The Pure Grace Palace are not strict in their discipline which had then produced such scoundrels. Do not be aggrieved and you can rest assured that I will definitely seek justice for you.” Zhuge Yin said in a highly concerned voice as he looked at Fei Yan walking beside him. From what he saw, Fei Yan had been too soft with the people

from the Pure Grace Palace and that shouldn't be the way.

But thinking back about it, a pretty little thing like that should be protected by people, so Zhuge Yin was highly pleased with Fei Yan's "demure" demeanor.

"Young Lord, I don't think you need to..... We are here this time to bring well wishes and if any trouble starts because of me, the people from the Pure Grace Palace might not let the matter rest easily. If they come to harm the Young Lord, I really wouldn't know what to do." Fei Yan said with his head lowered, biting down nervously on his lip, the perfect portrayal of one who suffered a grave injustice.

The look, made Zhuge Yin's heart thump wildly. If not for the fact that the location wasn't right, he would wish for nothing more than to wrap Fei Yan into his arms to protect and soothe "her" properly.

"Harm me? The Pure Grace Palace? Would they even possess the guts to do that? Anything that happens, I am here. You do not have to worry at all. Just don't let yourself suffer any aggrievement. I will redress the injustice for you." Upon saying that, Zhuge Yin's hand subconsciously moved, thinking to go around Fei Yan's shoulder, to "properly comfort" the young lady.

In the end, right at that very moment.....

"PFFT! !"

Chapter 1667: “Let Me Infuriate Some People (3)”

In the end, right at that very moment.....

“PFFT! !”

A spray of water sprayed right onto Zhuge Yin’s body, leaving countless droplets of water stains upon his lavish clothes.

Zhuge Yin’s face immediately changed in an instant, as he immediately turned his head to see who dared to show him such disrespect.

His eyes turned to see a handsome specimen of a youth, who was patting himself hard on the chest as he coughed, the corners of his mouth suspiciously wet with the gleam of water as he held a empty cup in his hand.

“Sorry sorry! I choked on the water! Don’t mind it!” Seeing Zhuge Yin’s gaze sweeping upon him, the youth immediately raised his hands up clasped together in apology, and the other few youths standing next to the youth were standing there looking slightly awkward, with similarly apologetic expressions on their faces as they looked at Zhuge Yin.

Zhuge Yin felt like he was going to lose his cool but he then saw the uniforms the several youths were wearing, and they were coincidentally that of the Flame Demons Palace’s.

Although the might of the Dragon Slayers Palace was positioned towards the front among the Twelve Palaces, but they were not able to overtake the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace. Even Zhuge Yin would be unwilling to get into a dispute with people from the Flame Demons Palace in such an open location. Moreover, with his powers, he was actually unable to ascertain the power level of the youth who had spurted the water, making it obvious that that person’s power was above his. Zhuge

Yin secretly pushed down his rage and put on a feigned gentle voice to say: “It’s alright, it’s only some water.”

“Err.....” The youth who spurted the water laughed rather awkwardly. “Apologies, when I drank the water, I was also eating something..... so.....”

Zhuge Yin’s face changed a shade and he immediately looked down at his clothes. Alas, there were some chewed up bits of fruit stuck to his clothes and they looked horrendously disgusting.

“Young Lord, maybe you should go change first. The Pure Grace Palace has already arranged living quarters for us.” A disciple from the Dragon Slayers Palace saw that Zhuge Yin’s expression did not look right and he quickly stepped forward to switch the topic.

A corner of Zhuge Yin’s mouth twitched as he fought to suppress the urge to strangle the offending party, before he nodded his head silently.

“Little Yan, I’ll leave the rest to you to deal with.” Upon saying that, Zhuge Yin then stepped away quickly in departure.

Expecting him to wear those clothes for another moment, was completely he would not be able to bear.

The Dragon Slayers Palace disciple immediately followed behind.

The youth who had earlier been impetuous then scratched at his head as he gazed sheepishly with a foolish grin on his face at Fei Yan who had remained behind by herself.

“Apologies, about that..... I had better follow you to go apologize to your Young Lord.” The youth said slightly embarrassed.

Fei Yan looked at him a moment and then nodded his head.

“You guys just wait here for a while, I’ll come back here after offering an apology.” Upon saying that, the youth then walked off with Fei Yan, leaving the sight of the others.

Within the bustling main hall, no one noticed where they had

really gone to.

Away from the noisy crowds, Fei Yan led the youth to walk to a remote corner, and after making sure that there was no one around them, Fei Yan turned his face around with his arms crossed over his chest, the gentleness and his smile disappearing from his face completely, his expression replace by one of disdain.

“Dumb Qiao, you had better dig out whatever you saw earlier out from your mind or I will not mind pulling out two of your teeth.”

The one who had spurted water all over Zhuge Yin had not been anyone else but Qiao Chu who was representing the Flame Demons Palace to bring well wishes to this birthday celebration.

Fei Yan had just finished speaking those words when Qiao Chu could not hold back the urge within him to suddenly break out in a loud guffaw as he clutched at his stomach.

“HAHAHA! Little Yan..... Oww..... It’s so funny..... I had not known..... You can actually pretend to such an extent..... I swear..... Even putting our Little Xie and Little Ruo together, they wouldn’t be as feminine as you at all.”

Chapter 1668: “Let Me Infuriate Some People (4)”

Qiao Chu almost couldn’t breathe from all that laughing. He wouldn’t have even dreamed that immediately upon reaching the Pure Grace Palace, he would be able to see such a brilliant scene beyond compare.

Only the Heavens knew, the first moment his eyes saw Fei Yan, his jaws almost dropped to the ground in shock.

Who could have told him that the uncouth brute who always hung him up to give him a thrashing would be able to so accurately portray himself as a bumbling and bashful little lass? If Qiao Chu did not know Fei Yan so well, even if you were to beat him to death, he would never be able to believe that this could be true.

Qiao Chu was bellowing with guffaws without being able to restrain himself and Fei Yan’s face turned darker and darker, his eyes narrowing dangerously, resisting the strong urge rising within to strangle this dumb rascal to death.

“Oh my, I can’t anymore. My tears are just absolutely flowing. Little Yan, oh Little Yan..... I think that Young Lord from the Dragon Slayers Palace has been completely mesmerized topsy turvy by you. You had better be careful to not frighten people too badly..... Hahaha.....” The moment he recalled the scene he saw earlier, at the moment Zhuge Yin was going to take advantage of Fei Yan, he just found it so absolutely hilarious he could not stop laughing.

If that had happened into a normal situation, Fei Yan would have treated him to a big knuckle sandwich. However, he still had to continue with his act now, to put up a bashful and shy front, which almost made Qiao Chu’s eyes pop out when he saw it.

Fortunately, Qiao Chu had still had a little bit of conscience, as

when he saw the hidden displeasure boiling within Fei Yan, he had spurted out that mouthful at a highly timely moment. Otherwise, he did not dare imagine whether Fei Yan would blow, and pummel that Zhuge Yin into carrying a pig's head around.

"Are you done laughing yet?" Fei Yan asked a little impatiently with his brows creased together. He did not think that he was doing anything inappropriate with all that he had done, but letting Qiao Chu catch him in the act and laughing so hysterically, really made his fists itch.

"Not..... Ahem, I'm done." Qiao Chu had intended to carry on ridiculing his companion for a while more but when he saw Fei Yan with his fists tightly clenched, he immediately swallowed all his laughter back down into his abdomen, fighting his hardest to put on a stoic front.

"I'll say Little Yan, since we've already come here to the Pure Grace Palace, that scene would surely be often seen in the days ahead. You've got to at least let me get used to it right?" Qiao Chu said with a smile.

There was one point that Qiao Chu really admired Fei Yan for.

And that was no matter what kind of request was made of him, Fei Yan would be able to perfectly play out the character.

Regardless whether it was to be a distinguished Young Master, or a pretty and adorable young lass, Fei Yan would be able to imitate those perfectly.

That was also one of the main reasons that Fei Yan was able to gather the most critical of information in anyplace.

At least on that point, Qiao Chu was unable to do it. Even having come to the Flame Demons Palace, he was just playing a role as himself.

Just not as dumb that's all.

Fei Yan couldn't be bothered to pay Qiao Chu any attention.

But Qiao Chu's appearance had reminded Fei Yan, that though he didn't really mind being seen acting like this, and he couldn't really be bothered with others seeing his do it. But if Rong Ruo came to see that.....

Fei Yan suddenly felt his head start to ache.

To have Zhuge Ying come get close to her, had been something that Fei Yan had seeked to happen intentionally. Afterall, in order to incite the flames of battle to burn between the Dragon Slayers Palace and the Pure Grace Palace, would not be something that he who had just joined the palace not too long ago would be able to achieve.

Borrowing the help of Zhuge Yin as the Young Lord, would make things a whole lot easier.

But Fei Yan had merely smiled at Zhuge Yin a few times and flattered him with a few words which had already gained Zhuge Yin's attention to be fixed upon her. Against those thought Zhuge Yin harboured, Fei Yan had naturally had a certain level of confidence. Even if Qiao Chu had not made a move earlier, he would not have allowed Zhuge Yin to have his way.

"And Little Yan, there is something..... I think I should tell you about." Qiao Chu said looking at Fei Yan.

"Speak!"

"When I was drinking water earlier, I had seemingly spotted Little Xie...."

Chapter 1669: “Seemingly Met Before (1)”

“Little Xie? You’re sure you saw it correctly?” Fei Yan asked in surprise.

Qiao Chu rubbed at his nose and said: “I would think so. Although her looks have changed, but with that pair of eyes, beat me to death and I will not mistake them for anyone else’s. Moreover..... I do not think Ye Sha’s and Ye Gu’s mannerisms and demeanor could be emulated by anyone that easily.”

If he had only seen one person who looked like it could have Jun Wu Xie, Qiao Chu might not be that confident. But he had obviously seen among the other three people with the one suspected to be Jun Wu Xie, two of them possessing mannerisms and demeanor highly similar to Ye Sha and Ye Gu, then he knew he could not be wrong.

Fei Yan narrowed his eyes and the corners of his mouth curled up into a evil smile. If Jun Wu Xie had come here in person, the birthday banquet this time would definitely turn to become absolutely fabulous!

The two of them spoke for a while more and then dispersed, acting like they did not know each other at all.

Inside the Pure Grace Palace, it was just bustling with activity. All the groups from the Twelve Palaces coming to attend the birthday banquet had seemingly all arrived. A scattering of the other smaller powers were also present who did not even dare to utter a word before the powerful Twelve Palaces.

Gu Xin Yan came walking into the main hall under the warm reception of the Pure Grace Palace’s disciples, with just a faint smile on her pretty and clear features, polite and distant. The noisy surroundings made her feel a little impatient but she could only suppress it while she stood among them, to smile and chat with them a little.

Among the crowd of a myriad mix, Gu Xin Yan's gaze swept over the mass of people, but when her gaze met a pair of cold clear eyes, she could not help but be momentarily taken aback.

That pair of eyes had turned away quickly, but that had been enough to drive a chill into Gu Xin Yan's heart, a chill that instead ignited a suppressed fire inside, causing her breathing to become more rapid.

[Jun Wu?]

Gu Xin Yan could not believe her own eyes. She seemed to have seen a familiar figure within the crowd. Her gaze involuntarily seeked to follow that person and she did not even hear a single word said by the Pure Grace Palace's disciple beside her.

"What are you looking for?" A voice tinged with mirth suddenly rang out beside Gu Xin Yan's ears.

Gu Xin Yan was startled slightly and she quickly retracted the emotions in her eyes, to turn her head around calmly, as she looked at Gu Ying beside her.

On this trip to the Pure Grace Palace, Gu Yi had sent Gu Ying to come together, but the siblings had not conversed much throughout the journey.

"Nothing." Gu Xin Yan subconsciously hid what she was thinking. Without knowing exactly why, the danger she felt from Gu Ying always made her want to wipe away any trace of Jun Wu from Gu Ying's line of sight, not wishing for Gu Ying to even notice that such a person existed.

Gu Ying looked at Gu Xin Yan's expression who was pretending to be calm and the corners of his mouth toying with the hint of mirth but he did not probe any further. How could he have possibly missed that brief flash of emotions in Gu Xin Yan's eyes earlier?

Gu Xin Yan's eyes narrowed up slightly and he swept them across

the squeezy crowd of people, attempting to find something from among them.

But inside the Pure Grace Palace's main hall, with the sheer number of people who had come to attend the banquet, people who had been standing in that area had already been washed away by the moving tide of people, making it impossible for him to find any clue at all.

Gu Xin Yan noticed Gu Ying's eyes searching through the crowd and anxiety immediately rose within her heart making her quickly say: "I'm tired and will like to go rest. I'll just leave the matters here to Big Brother to handle."

"Alright." Gu Ying said as he lifted an eyebrow, but the smile on his face did not reduce in the least.

Gu Xin Yan's smile on the other hand, was a little forced as she left the main hall being led by a disciple of the Pure Grace Palace, to walk towards the guest quarters.

The Pure Grace Palace Lord's birthday banquet would last for ten days and within these ten days, the people here to attend the banquet would be staying in the Pure Grace Palace.

Chapter 1670: “Seemingly Met Before (2)”

Gu Xin Yan followed the Pure Grace Palace’s disciple through the squeeze crowd in the main hall, walking themselves into a quiet corridor. Occasionally, disciples from other palaces passed them but Gu Xin Yan’s gaze merely looked straight ahead without diverting, her heart filled with an indelible figure.

[Was it him?]

[Will he appear here?]

Gu Xin Yan shook her head discreetly, feeling that her guess could just be a mistake.

[That person is from the Spirit Jade Palace, so how could he possibly appear here?]

Her heart longing for it to be true, but thinking it impossible.

“Young Miss Gu, this will be your living quarters. If there is anything unsuited to your needs, please feel free to let us know.” The Pure Grace Palace disciple said eagerly. Without having to mention the Blood Fiend Palace behind Gu Xin Yan, just with Gu Xin Yan’s looks was enough to make them eager to please.

Gu Xin Yan nodded her head slightly, and at the moment that she opened her door, there was coincidentally another girl standing at the door right opposite hers.

That young girl had a delicate countenance and was dressed in the Shadow Moon Palace’s uniform. Gu Xin Yan did not pay her much attention and was intending to go inside through her door when she suddenly heard a familiar voice.

“Zi Jin.”

The slightly cold voice sounded from behind Gu Xin Yan’s back and Gu Xin Yan jumped slightly, but she did not dare to turn her head back.

“Come to my room.” That voice sounded once again but was from a little further inside. Gu Xin Yan could not help herself but silently turned her head around, to see a ordinary looking youth conversing with the young girl opposite her.

[It's not him.....]

That youth was dressed in the Shadow Moon Palace’s uniform, and his features were different from what she remembered of that person’s. But that pair of eyes and that voice were so highly familiar to Gu Xin Yan.

The youth and Zi Jin spoke for awhile and Zi Jin then followed behind the youth with a slight blush on her face. Gu Xin Yan stood at the mouth of her door, to look at the backs of the pair leaving together. For some reason, Gu Xin Yan could feel her tinge of regret in her heart.

Despite knowing that it was impossible for that person to appear here in this place, and knowing that even if they met again they would be enemies, her heart however could not help anticipating, that if there would come a day..... that they could meet again, how great that would then be.

“Young Miss Gu?” The disciple from the Pure Grace Palace called out softly in puzzlement as he looked at Gu Xin Yan standing frozen in front of the door.

Gu Xin Yan’s mind snapped back to her senses and she gave a apologetic smile before opening the door and going inside.

Zi Jin was led by Jun Wu Xie’s to come into Jun Wu Xie’s room and she sat herself down quietly upon a chair, not daring to move.

During this period as the birthday celebrations were being carried out, all the guests would stay in the Pure Grace Palace. But for the sake of convenience, the male and female guests stayed in separate quarters.

“Young Master Jun, why did you ask me to come here?” Zi Jin

asked as her clear eyes looked at Jun Wu. Throughout the journey, after having been with Jun Wu for a longer period of time, though he did not speak much, Zi Jin had been able to detect that the youth who was a person of few words had a mind deeper and more intelligent than she had imagined.

Robbing the Shadow Moon Palace's convoy and winning Yue Yi over to finally enter the Pure Grace Palace as guests from the Shadow Moon Palace. An act of such audacity was something that Zi Jin would never be able to even imagine. But Jun Wu had executed it so smoothly and when they were handing over their invitation, the calm and steady manner Jun Wu had carried himself made the highly nervous Zi Jin secretly admire the youth.

"In here, do not address me as Young Master Jun." Jun Wu Xie said as she rubbed at her temple. She had noticed among the arriving guests from the Blood Fiend Palace, that Gu Xin Yan and Gu Ying had been among them. She didn't really care about others, but these two people had interacted with her directly before.

Chapter 1671: “Seemingly Met Before (3)”

In order to avoid being exposed, Jun Wu Xie needed to remind Zi Jin of a few things. Afterall, with the kind of personality Zi Jin possessed, when they were merely impersonating themselves as the Shadow Moon Palace’s disciples to come into the Pure Grace Palace, she had already been almost overcome with nerves. If she were to slip up in anyway in the upcoming ten days, it would be no joking matter.

“Huh? Then..... then how should I address you?” Zi Jin asked.

“Just call me Fifth Junior will do.” Jun Wu Xie was too lazy to think too much into it and just changed the intonation of the “Wu” in her name to change the meaning to five, which would still be read as “Wu”, but just in a different tone.

Zi Jin nodded her head obediently.

“Here in the Pure Grace Palace, you do not need to do anything, but just watch quietly.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“Alright.” Zi Jin agreed quickly, but giving it another thought, she could not help but ask: “Jun..... Erm..... Fifth Junior, what are you planning to do during the birthday banquet?”

Although Zi Jin believed in Jun Wu Xie’s abilities, but she still could not make herself imagine anyone who would be able to stir up a storm right under the eyes of the Twelve Palaces here together. Just what was Jun Wu going to do to get the final result he seeked?

Jun Wu Xie lifted her eyes slowly and said: “You just watch and see.”

“Orh.....” Zi Jin stuttered when Jun Wu swept that chilly gaze over her, her heart skipping a beat and the thoughts in her mind went chaotic, completely forgetting what it was she wanted to ask.

After just a while, she was then invited to go by Jun Wu.

Zi Jin's front foot had just stepped out when the figure of Ye Sha appeared within Jun Wu Xie's room.

"Young Miss."

"Hmm?"

"All the groups from the Twelve Palaces coming to attend the birthday banquet have arrived and after some investigation, your subordinate has compiled a list of names of the people from the various palaces who are here for your perusal." It was not known when Ye Sha had probed into all the teams from the Twelve Palaces completely and he was now delivering the namelist of their members he had written down into Jun Wu Xie's hands.

Jun Wu Xie scanned through the list quickly and her eyes then flashed with understanding.

For this birthday banquet, Qiao Chu and the others had all come without a single one of them missing and the various palaces had sent out quite a number of their more talented disciples. The most prominent ones and heavily weighted among the palaces were the Blood Fiend Palace and the Dragon Slayers Palace.

The Blood Fiend Palace had sent both their two Young Lordlings and the Dragon Slayers Palace had similarly sent their Palace Lord's only son to the birthday banquet.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze paused slightly upon the line with Dragon Slayers Palace Young Lord's name, Zhuge Yin and her eyes flashed with an evil glint.

Know your enemy well to win every battle. Since she had come all the way here, it was natural that she would disrupt the superficial facade of stability among the Twelve Palaces.

"Where's Ye Gu?" Jun Wu Xie asked as she held the piece of parchment over the burning candle, as she watched the flame engulf it a little by little.

"Under the Young Miss' orders, the boss is watching the

activities within the Pure Grace Palace. When your subordinate was returning here, I went to take a look and according to what he said, the Pure Grace Palace Lord and his Elders seem to be in a secret discussion about this birthday banquet, and they were not exactly happy about it.” Ye Sha said, reporting all that he had heard.

With the power Ye Gu possessed, no matter where he went to, it was almost impossible for anyone to detect his presence. The might of the Commander in Chief of the Night Regime, was second only to the Dark Emperor, and not to mention this was merely the Pure Grace Palace, even if he went to the Flame Demons Palace Lord’s bedroom to eavesdrop, there would still be nobody who would be able to detect his presence.

Hence, for spying tasks such as this, it was most suitable that it was handed over to Ye Gu.

Jun Wu Xie supported her chin in her palm and her eyes were clear when she asked: “Unhappy? It is only natural that they would find no joy in this. The Pure Grace Palace stands at the bottom rungs among the Twelve Palaces and though it is the Palace Lord’s birthday and they have received quite a number of gifts, but everywhere the eye sees, the place is filled with the elites of the younger generation from the other palaces. Thinking back to the disciple they had recently lost, how could they possibly feel any joy?”

Chapter 1672: “Seemingly Met Before (4)”

Though termed as a birthday banquet, it became an event where the Twelve Palaces showed off their might, where it became a shrunk replica of their hierarchy of power. The Pure Grace Palace had not been able to net themselves many talents possessing much gift in the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet, and they had also lost a disciple when the disciples were on their way back from the Cloudy Brook Academy. Seeing the other palaces sending so many young and highly promising youths here to attend the birthday banquet.....

Instead of saying they came here to deliver well wishes, it might rather be said they came here to infuriate the Pure Grace Palace further.

The fact that the Pure Grace Palace Lord and the Elders had not thrown everyone out with their faces grim was already the greatest show of magnaminty.

Moreover, among the attendees of this birthday banquet, there was also Fei Yan whom the Pure Grace Palace had a grudge with.

Without even needing to think, it was clear to see that the Pure Grace Palace would be highly aggrieved.

“Even though that’s the case, when does Young Miss intends to strike?” Ye Sha asked.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head slowly.

“No rush. There’s still ten days. We have lots of time to play with them slowly.”

Ye Sha did not question anymore and silently disappeared from the room.

.....

In the evening, the Pure Grace Palace held a banquet for all the

well wishers who had come. The youths who had been wearied from their journeys after having rested for an afternoon came in more jovial and with more colour on their faces.

Because it was just a welcome dinner, the Pure Grace Palace Lord would not attend, but was merely represented by an Elder of the palace.

The banquet was divided at two ends, with the disciples of the Twelve Palaces sitting in the front rows and the further back it went, it meant that the weaker they were in might.

In the Middle Realm, situations where such clear demarcations of the hierarchy of power was highly common, it was a constant reminder to those people of their standing.

Those from the weaker powers, had already been seated within the banquet hall much earlier, to chat with each other as each grasped at any opportunity they could to rope in any talents. Meanwhile, the disciples from the Twelve Palaces came in slowly, clustered in their own groups and not showing any intention to speak much with people from other powers.

“Those are the people from the Flame Demons Palace?”

“That’s them all right. I heard that the Flame Demons Palace won themselves an incredible youth in the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet. At a very young age and he has already attained the Purple Spirit’s third stage. Whew..... With such powers, I would think that it wouldn’t be long before he would be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with the Flame Demon Palace’s Elders.”

“Just in his teens..... and already at the third stage of the Purple Spirit? What kind of a monster is that?”

“Shh! Don’t you want your life? That youth is here representing the Flame Demons Palace to attend the birthday banquet. If he hears you, you won’t be keeping your life for much longer!”

A bunch of men sat gossiping excitedly at the back end, their eyes

gazing enviously at the youths coming in slowly who were dressed in the uniforms of the Flame Demons Palace. The Flame Demons Palace, had for a very long time been the hotshot among the Twelve Palaces till the Flame Demons Palace had for some unknown reason quickly lost two of their Elders in succession where the Blood Fiend Palace which had been enduring silently just behind suddenly leapt out, which brought about this situation where two ferocious tigers competed fiercely.

The Twelve Palaces, in the eyes of the people in the Middle Realm, were just too highly revered for them to reach. To even want to be admitted into the Twelve Palaces, even the weakest palace among them all, would be impossible if one did not possess some bit of ability.

Even if they were to randomly pick out any one of the disciples from this weakest Pure Grace Palace here, and placed within any of the powers the gossiping men belonged to, the disciple would be a highly precious and treasured talent.

Right after the group of youths from the Flame Demons Palace arrived, the people from the Blood Fiend Palace came walking in right after.

And among that group of people, the one that attracted the most attention was the one dress in full white, the highly beautiful Gu Xin Yan.

Gu Xin Yan possessed highly outstanding looks and she had also been carefully groomed by Gu Yi from a very young age, the noble and elegant air around her was not something any regular beauty could hope to compare to.

Gu Xin Yan had just walked into the main hall and she had immediately attracted everyone's attention. Some people had even started discussing in hushed whispers whether Gu Xin Yan's looks could bear the title of being the Greatest Beauty of the Twelve Palaces.

Chapter 1673: “Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless (1)”

Towards the mesmerized gazes and the words of praise, Gu Xin Yan seemed to be completely unaffected as she walked slowly to her own seat.

Gu Ying had been walking at Gu Xin Yan’s side and he had naturally not missed all the stolen glances cast upon Gu Xin Yan which just made the smile upon his handsome features deepen further, as his mirth filled eyes swept over the males hiding in the corner who whispering in hushed voices.

It was just one sweeping glance, but it drove chills into those people, not knowing why such a brilliant smile could possibly make them feel so much fear.

“I really feel like gouging their eyes out.” Gu Ying whispered softly as he took the seat beside Gu Xin Yan.

Gu Xin Yan’s spine froze and she looked at Gu Ying with her brows creased.

“Why not I pull out those filthy tongues of theirs as well as a gift to you?” Gu Ying seemed like he had not noticed Gu Xin Yan’s displeasure at all as he said with a bright smile.

Gu Xin Yan’s face paled slightly and she then said in a low and suppressed voice: “Father said we are not to stir up any trouble.”

Gu Ying gave a low laugh and replied: “It shall be as you command, my obedient Young Miss.”

The pitch of his voice rose slightly, though said in a somewhat joking manner, it made Gu Xin Yan feel entirely uncomfortable and she turned her head away, not wishing to speak with Gu Ying anymore.

Gu Ying did not mind it in the slightest as he just went on to

slowly pick up the fine wine on the table to drink leisurely.

Zhuge Yin and Fei Yan stepped into the main hall at the same time, the pretty Fei Yan immediately garnering quite a bit of attention from the crowd. Although he was not as ravishing or mesmerizing as Gu Xin Yan, he was still highly adorable and pretty, without Gu Xin Yan's haughty and distant traits, and more lovably obedient. Moreover, he possessed a tall and slender frame, standing next to Zhuge Yin, they were the same height, that slim figure infatuated a good number of hearts.

Zhuge Yin was secretly feeling gleeful inside. Fei Yan was a member of their Dragon Slayers Palace and he already had the intention to take her. All those adoring looks and words of praise to him were merely the envy of others.

Walking around while leading such an outstanding girl at his side, it just further exemplified his might.

But very soon, Zhuge Yin's gaze was quickly attracted to Gu Xin Yan who was seated quietly on one side.

He had only met Gu Xin Yan once when they were very young and his memory from that age was already a little fuzzy. Meeting once again, Gu Xin Yan had already bloomed into a great beauty, that ravishing and moving countenance immediately causing Zhuge Yin to be unable to take his eyes off her.

Without even having taken his seat, Zhuge Yin was already making his own way towards the direction Gu Xin Yan was in.

"Might this lady be Little Sister Xin Yan?" Zhuge Yin asked with feigned surprise as he looked at Gu Xin Yan.

Gu Xin Yan was slightly taken aback and as she raised her head to see Zhuge Yin, her eyes were filled with puzzlement. She could see that the other party was dressed in the Dragon Slayers Palace's uniform but his face was highly unfamiliar.

"And you are?"

Zhuge Yin's manner was easy and unrestrained as he laughed to say: "I'm afraid Little Sister Xin Yan must have forgotten about me. I am Zhuge Yin. My father once brought me to play at the Blood Fiend Palace when I was much younger and I had the affinity to meet Little Sister Xin Yan then. But as we have not met again after so long and we've now both grown up, it's perfectly normal that Little Sister Xin Yan would not remember me."

Hearing Zhuge Yin uttering "Little Sister Xin Yan" with every sentence he said, Fei Yan beside him felt his skin crawl horrendously with goosebumps, but he had to forced himself to maintain a smile as he stood there.

Gu Xin Yan's expression was also a little unnatural. Although she now knew the other party's identity, but she did not feel that she was all that close to Zhuge Yin at all.

"Is that right? Then we've not met for a really long time." No matter how uncomfortable she was feeling inside, Gu Xin Yan's good upbringing still led her to maintain a polite smile on her face.

Although the Dragon Slayers Palace's might was inferior to the Blood Fiend Palace, it wasn't really all that far off.

Chapter 1674: “Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless (2)”

“That’s right, I have not thought that I would meet Little Sister Xin Yan here today and that just shows the great affinity between us.” Zhuge Yin said, thinking he was putting forth a handsome looking smile, completely not noticing the distant tone in Gu Xin Yan’s voice.

Gu Ying leaned back in his chair, his long slim finger holding the rim of his wine cup, his mirth filled eyes falling noticeably upon the figure of Zhuge Yin, faintly tinged with a glint of murder.

Gu Xin Yan smiled perfunctorily and just as Zhuge Yin was thinking to say something, her gaze was suddenly drawn to another figure which made her eyes shake slightly.

Jun Wu Xie, Yue Yi and Zi Jin came walking into the main hall together, led by a disciple of the Pure Grace Palace to find their seats. The Shadow Moon Palace’s might was not considered to be all that powerful among the Twelve Palaces and though the position Jun Wu Xie and the other two were seated at was in the first row, it was just right by the door, where they only needed to walk a few steps before they reached their seats. Added to that, among the three of them, only Yue Yi possessed a highly attractive countenance as Jun Wu Xie and Zi Jin had altered their appearance to hide themselves, they had naturally not attracted much attention from others.

But, though it had been a fleeting and unremarkable appearance, it had nevertheless captured someone’s gaze completely.

Gu Xin Yan had from the moment that Jun Wu walked into the main hall, found her gaze fixed involuntarily upon Jun Wu, seeking to find the faintest trace of familiarity upon that figure, which had her captivated immediately.

Seeking to close the distance between him and Gu Xin Yan, Zhuge Yin quickly discovered that Gu Xin Yan was looking highly distracted by something else. His gaze subconsciously followed Gu Xin Yan's line of sight and discovered that Gu Xin Yan was staring fixedly at a youth from the Shadow Moon Palace.

[What was there to look at with such an unremarkable looking youth? Why was it able to make Gu Xin Yan show such a strange expression on her face?]

A sliver of displeasure rose within Zhuge Yin's heart but he did not want to show it right in front of Gu Xin Yan.

"Little Sister Xin Yan, my humble self should go take my seat already. We'll chat more when the opportunity arises in the days ahead." Zhuge Yin said.

Gu Xin Yan snapped back to her senses in a fluster, but her thoughts were still filled with those of Jun Wu. She then nodded her head halfheartedly, her gaze still straying discreetly towards Jun Wu.

The situation caused Zhuge Yin to feel even more displeased, but he could not allow himself to act up. He then quickly turned himself around to go with Fei Yan to take their seats, but the malevolence within his eyes did not fade away.

Fei Yan had been following at Zhuge Yin's side and he had naturally detected Zhuge Yin's strange reaction and Gu Xin Yan's queer response. He threw an unnoticeable glance towards the end of the hall and he nearly burst out with a laugh.

[That's just great!]

[The person that Gu Xin Yan had been staring at must have been Jun Wu Xie!]

Fei Yan was almost a young man who already had a "prospective wife" and he would naturally not be mistaken about the kind of feelings behind Gu Xin Yan's soft gaze.

That had somehow make Fei Yan to involuntarily think of that Iron Blood Empress, Qu Ling Yue.

[Hadn't Qu Ling Yue's gaze been just like that in the beginning when she looked upon Jun Wu Xie?]

Fei Yan sat upon his chair, the ends of his lips curled with mirth.

[This is rather interesting. Could it be the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace has fallen for Little Xie?]

Thinking back to how Zhuge Yin had fawned so eagerly upon Gu Xin Yan earlier and then seeing Gu Xin Yan's reaction immediately upon Jun Wu Xie's appearance, Fei Yan did not have to even think to know that with Zhuge Yin's personality, Zhuge Yin was already secretly harbouring hatred for Jun Wu Xie.

The show had not even started and Jun Wu Xie had already stirred up so much strife. Fei Yan thought to himself that this birthday banquet was just going to be explosive.

Although that was what he told himself, the moment Rong Ruo appeared within the main hall, Fei Yan's eyes had similarly shot right towards his own "prospective wife", unable to peel his eyes off Rong Ruo as well.

Chapter 1675: “Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless (3)”

“He’s really that good looking?” Gu Ying’s voice suddenly rang out within Gu Xin Yan’s ears and Gu Xin Yan was immediately bathed in cold sweat, quickly retracting her gaze.

Gu Xin Yan turned her head to look at Gu Ying, and discovered that the wine cup Gu Ying was holding was dripping wine out from its bottom. The wall of the wine cup was completely undamaged but its bottom must have crumbled from his crushing grip.

“The one who came over and spoke is the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord?” Gu Ying asked as he looked at Gu Xin Yan smilingly.

Gu Xin Yan could see from his eyes the thick and intense murder. “The might of the Dragon Slayers Palace has not been slow in their growth in the recent years and if there is no need, it is best that we do not start any feuds with them. Our target now is the Flame Demons Palace.”

Gu Xin Yan reminded in a low whisper.

Gu Ying suddenly laughed out loud. “What are you afraid of exactly? You’re afraid that I will kill the kid from the Dragon Slayers Palace or are you afraid that I will slaughter that one from the Shadow Moon Palace?”

Gu Xin Yan was startled. She had been discovered by Gu Ying as expected.

Gu Ying’s gaze then looked in the direction of Jun Wu Xie sitting not too far away, his eyes narrowing up slightly.

“His eyes, are so beautiful.”

Just those simple words, had driven chills into Gu Xin Yan’s entire body. Those were words she had heard before.

“Do not touch him!” Gu Xin Yan lost her composure in a moment

of panic.

Gu Ying lifted an eyebrow. “Oh? So protective of him?”

Gu Xin Yan was astounded herself. In fact, she was not certain that that person was the same one in her heart. But the mannerisms, the gaze and that voice had been too similar which caused her sentiments to be transposed over. Regardless, she wouldn’t wish for the youth from the Shadow Moon Palace who was so similar to Jun Wu to fall under the venomous clutches of Gu Ying.

“I just do not want you to stir up any untoward incidents here in the Pure Grace Palace. Otherwise when we return, both of us would not be able to answer for it to Father. Please bear in mind that we are only here to celebrate the Palace Lord’s birthday.” Gu Xin Yan forced herself to calm down. She knew very well what Gu Ying was capable of and if she said too much about it, she would only anger him, bringing about an opposite effect.

Gu Ying merely smiled as he looked at Gu Xin Yan, but that smile just made Gu Xin Yan feel even more uneasy.

“I do not see you being that protective over that kid Zhuge Yin, but you’re so defensive over a mere youth from the Shadow Moon Palace instead. If I remember it correctly, you did not have much of an interaction with anyone from the Shadow Moon Palace before, so seeing you being so protective, makes me wonder why?”

“Nothing.” Gu Xin Yan regretted that she had not retracted her gaze in time earlier.

Gu Ying did not probe her any further but just turned his gaze to look at Jun Wu Xie who was seated not too far away, a thought provoking smile playing at the corners of his lips.

.....

Jun Wu Xie had not noticed how much strife her appearance here had stirred up, and was completely unaware that the attention Gu

Xin Yan was paying to her had caused Zhuge Yin and Gu Ying to bear in mind of such a person. She just sat quietly in her seat, her gaze sweeping fleetingly over the crowd seated within the main hall, and among all those unfamiliar faces, to see several highly familiar faces. But the great rapport they all shared among themselves made the companions tacitly avoid each other eyes, looking like they completely did not know each other at all.

But they, were all chess pieces Jun Wu Xie had buried deep within the Twelve Palaces, and the end that the Twelve Palaces would finally meet, would be brought about by these very same people.

The guests had all arrived and the banquet began. An Elder of the Pure Grace Palace thanked everyone on the Pure Grace Palace's behalf and said a few grand and courteous words, but not many of them paid him much attention. Most of the youths were the elite from their respective palaces and were highly haughty, regarding themselves extraordinary. They all sat in groups to drink and revel, as they watched the dancers twirl and swirl within the main hall, chatting happily among themselves.

Chapter 1676: “Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless (4)”

Zi Jin sat at Jun Wu’s side and because of Jun Wu’s instructions, she did not dare to speak or even look around carelessly. But after sitting there for a time and with singing voices reverberating around her ears, the sounds of revelry all around her made her relax slightly. She then discreetly tugged at Jun Wu’s sleeve and asked: “You know Gu Xin Yan?”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were questioning as she looked at Zi Jin.

Zi Jin then said softly: “When we came in earlier, I noticed that she kept staring at you. I remember that you spent more than half a year training in the Cloudy Brook Academy before haven’t you? The Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace had been there as well then. Could she possibly have recognised you?”

A young girl’s sixth sense was always unusually sharp and even though Zi Jin did not dare to look around carelessly, her senses had been sharp enough to detect the attention Gu Xin Yan was paying to Jun Wu, which made her unable to help herself but feel a little nervous.

Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes away indifferently and looked in the direction towards Gu Xin Yan. Gu Xin Yan had her head lowered at that moment and it was not known what she was thinking.

“I don’t know.” Jun Wu Xie replied calmly.

Had Gu Xin Yan recognized her? She could not be sure. Based on the fact that she had already altered her looks, people who were not on highly familiar terms with her would not be able to discover anything amiss. She had indeed spent a period of time where she had interacted with Gu Xin Yan but it had not been for very long, and moreover she did not think that Gu Xin Yan would have too deep an impression of her at all.

Jun Wu Xie's calm had come from her logical analysis but she was however unaware that when a young lady had her heart set upon someone, no matter how that person altered his looks, that feeling of familiarity would still not be that easily broken.

"You..... you must really be more careful. Don't let yourself be discovered." Zi Jin said worriedly as she looked at Jun Wu.

Jun Wu Xie merely muttered an indifferent "mm" in acknowledgment.

Not knowing that Gu Xin Yan who had her head lowered was actually secretly paying attention to the ongoings around Jun Wu. When she saw Zi Jin leaning close to Jun Wu's ear to whisper, her heart suddenly winced in pain, her eyes growing despondent.

At the banquet, Zhuge Yin's gaze had not left from the figure of Gu Xin Yan, finding Gu Xin Yan to be absolutely beautiful the more he looked at her, his heart feeling that his father's decision had been wise. But.....

His eyes suddenly met those of Gu Ying's smiling ones, and his entire body involuntarily filled with a chill.

"Who is that sitting beside Xin Yan?" Zhuge Yin asked with a slight furrow of his brows, asking Fei Yan beside him who was secretly admiring Rong Ruo's "beauty".

His enjoyment interrupted by Zhuge Yin, Fei Yan turned his head to look and his eyes flashed coldly but his face still showed a gentle smile.

"That is Gu Ying, a Young Lord of the Blood Fiend Palace's, Gu Xin Yan's elder brother."

"Oh, so I see." Zhuge Yin nodded his head in understanding. He had heard of such a person, but Gu Ying seldom moved about outside and not many people were able to recognize him in person. "That pair of siblings don't really look alike but they are both highly good looking."

Fei Yan smiled and did not say anything, thinking to himself in his heart: [I wouldn't know what Gu Xin Yan is like, but I know clearly just how vicious and cruel Gu Ying really was.]

On the other side, Jun Wu Xie was planning out how to make the next few days of the birthday banquet move according to her plans when one of her fingers on the hand she rested upon her knee suddenly felt something cold.

Jun Wu Xie bent her neck and looked down, to discover an Ink Snake about the width of a chopstick coiling itself around her little finger. The tiny snake noticed Jun Wu Xie gazing at it and it spat out the note before it slid to the floor down her calf, slithering out through the door of the main hall in an instant.

Chapter 1677: “Aren’t You Giving Me a Hug (1)?”

That tiny little shadowy snake did not attract anyone’s notice within the noisy and crowded main hall and Jun Wu Xie saw its shadow disappearing outside the threshold of the main hall’s door.

Ink Snake.

She had seen it many times before and Ink Snakes like that were kept around Ye Sha and Ye Gu as well. For the banquet, Ye Sha and Ye Gu did not take part in it. Now that they had released an Ink Snake, could anything have happened?

Suspicion swirled within Jun Wu Xie’s heart and she silently stood up while she gave Zi Jin and Yue Yi a gaze saying “no need to get excited”.

Jun Wu Xie walked out through the main hall’s doors and under the night, she saw that tiny little Ink Snake. The Ink Snake seemed to be consciously waiting for Jun Wu Xie to follow it. But after having taken merely just a few steps, it then stopped in its tracks till it saw the figure of Jun Wu Xie, where it would then continue to slither further towards the darkness.

Jun Wu Xie followed behind it calm and composed. Most the disciples who guarded the Pure Grace Palace had been mostly summoned into the Pure Grace Palace’s main hall and on the outside, the place had a very sparse number of people. Jun Wu Xie had merely avoided them slightly and she was about to avoid the disciples patrolling the place.

She followed the Ink Snake the entire way as they went walking towards the little hill outside the Pure Grace Palace.

The further it was away from the raucous Pure Grace Palace, the more tranquil the surroundings became. There was a tinge of a chill in the air on the hill under the night, gradually going further

away from the fiery lights in the Pure Grace Palace, the woods on the hill bathed in the soft glow of moonlight.

The tiny little Ink Snake slithered deftly through the woods, darting further out a few steps and then stopping for a moment to turn back to see Jun Wu Xie's position. After ascertaining that Jun Wu Xie was still following it, it then continued its way forward.

Just what species these Ink Snakes really were, Jun Wu Xie still had not been able to clearly identify. When she had been working in the pet hospital in her past life, she had also cared for some cold blooded animals, with her having come into contact with quite a number of species of snakes, but she had seldom come across a snake that possessed such clear consciousness.

Jun Wu Xie had always been highly curious what kind of method Jun Wu Yao and his men employed to make these tiny little Ink Snakes move according to their whims.

And, besides having seen the Ink Snakes in the hands of Jun Wu Yao and the three men from the Dark Regime, Jun Wu Xie had never seen these strange and amazing creatures anywhere else.

Weaving through the dense woods, the position Jun Wu Xie stood was already a stretch higher than the Pure Grace Palace. She turned her head around slowly, to look down at the brightly lit Pure Grace Palace from her higher vantage point. She could no longer hear the melodious music from inside the Pure Grace Palace, her ears only filled with the sounds of the wind sweeping through the woods.

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie could not help but feel that it was a little strange.

Ye Sha and Ye Gu were left within the Pure Grace Palace to secretly investigate into the situation within the Pure Grace Palace so why would they suddenly come running out to this woods on the hill outside? Moreover, she was already quite a distance away from the Pure Grace Palace and if the two of them had anything

they wanted to tell her about, they should have already appeared by now.

But the Ink Snake did not seem to have any intention of stopping. It continued to slither its way towards the hill's peak, occasionally turning its head back, like it was urging Jun Wu Xie to hurry up to keep up with it.

If not for the fact that Jun Wu Xie knew that the Ink Snake could not be controlled by any others, she would have thought that something was amiss and immediately left.

Her heart filled with bewilderment, Jun Wu Xie's eyes hid a faint wariness. She kept up with the Ink Snake's speed, treading upon the moon's light, traversing the woods. It was quiet all around, with only a swishing heard as the night's wind blew through the woods.

Chapter 1678: “Aren’t You Giving Me a Hug (2)?”

Moonlight streamed down through the cracks between the leaves and spilled upon the land, littering a scatter of stars on the ground. The soft cover of dried leaves had piled up thickly, slightly sticky under the nourishment of fallen snow.

Jun Wu Xie slowly walked to reach the hill’s peak, and everything that appeared before her eyes stunned Jun Wu Xie in an instant.

On the peak where dense woods were supposed to stand, it was not known when it had been replaced by a sea of flowers. What should have been the woods no longer existed, and before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes, the ground was a carpet of white lotus flowers, every bloom just budding, their petals beautifully reflecting the gentle glow of the moon, almost glowing faintly. The sea of white, lit up the peak enclosed within the dense woods, like a cluster of light that had been lit within the surrounding darkness.

The Ink Snake who had led Jun Wu Xie here then deftly slipped itself into the sea of flowers, to disappear without a trace.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were filled with bewilderment as she stared at the inconceivable sea of flowers before her eyes.

Lotus flowers grew in bodies of water and in the hill’s peak that had no lake, it was impossible for this sea of lotus flowers to exist.

Jun Wu Xie subconsciously walked into the highly bizarre sea of flowers but at the moment her foot stepped in among them, the budding white lotuses clustered around her foot immediately blossomed in bloom!

The snow white petals unfolded in bloom, revealing a faint tinge of pink around their stigmas, which gradually spread out to every single petal, the colour deepening slowly, from pink to red.

Every lotus bloom was tinged with a faint glow, like a star was wrapped in the centre of every flower.

This impossibly strange sight reflected within Jun Wu Xie's eyes, the eyes that had been cold for so long giving rise to a faint glint of surprise.

The sea of flowers before his eyes were so clear to the eyes, but when Jun Wu Xie stepped within them, she did not feel their touch in the slightest, the lotus blooms clustered around her feet seemed an illusionary existence. Jun Wu Xie lifted her foot and walked a few steps forward, and at the spots that she had treading upon, the surrounding lotus flowers would bloom, to turn a bright colour.

Like the twinkle among the stars had been marked, following Jun Wu Xie's footsteps, the lotus blooms swaying in the wind, the pink petals pursuing Jun Wu Xie's steps.

Under the night sky and bathed in moonlight, among the pure white sea of flowers, a streak of flame coloured lotus lay behind Jun Wu Xie, faintly twinkling resplendently with its light.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the scatter of flower petals caught in the wind floating past her, stretching her hand out thinking to touch them, but the petals passed right through her hand.....

They were not real.....

Jun Wu Xie's eyes were tinged with surprise and before she could think deeper into the reasons all of this was happening, under the silvery moonlight, a tall and slender figure came walking slowly in from the other end of the sea of flowers.

In the instant that Jun Wu Xie's gaze came into contact with that figure, all traces of emotions in her eyes disappeared, leaving not a single trace behind. She merely froze there in shock, as she looked at the all too familiar figure approaching from afar, slowly walking towards her. She stared at the countless number of flower petals swirling around him, the flower petals tinged with a faint glow,

like countless stars were falling around that person.

Encompassed under the night sky, everything before her eyes looked so completely unreal.

Every step taken, treading upon her heart.

Thump, thump.

She seemed to be able to hear her own heartbeat.

Chapter 1679: “Aren’t You Giving Me a Hug (3)?”

“Aren’t you going to give me a hug?” Standing within the sea of flowers, Jun Wu Yao held his arms open, the corners of his mouth lifted in an indulgent smile, his handsome face within such a dreamy scene seemingly as unreal as a dream.

Jun Wu Xie stood frozen in her spot for a moment, still having not recovered her senses as she stared at that familiar contenance. She then slowly lifted one foot, her step snail paced, treading lightly within the sea of flowers to stir up a whirl of falling lotus petals.

Step by step, her pace gradually increased, every lift of her foot kicking up another swirl of flying petals, all faintly aglow as they trailed her hurrying steps, to stir up a flowery rain.

Ripples of red surged forward together with Jun Wu Xie, within the snow white field, as the lotuses bloomed a beautiful pink.

The tiny figure accompanied by lotus petals leapt into that warm and wide embrace, and in the instant the Jun Wu Yao came into contact with that tiny figure, he wrapped his arms the little one, to envelop her in a tight hug.

Under the canopy of night with the soft glow of the moon spilling over the sea of flowers, the flower petals rose with the wind to fall in a mesmerizing gentle shower, the petals swirling around the two people locked in embrace.

All that, beautiful as a painting.

Jun Wu Xie subconsciously reached her hand out, to touch that warm chest, that warmth spreading through her fingertips, that drove away the night’s chill.

He was not an illusion. He had really come here.

“Why..... are you here?” Jun Wu Xie asked, as she slowly raised her head, to look at that incredibly handsome face with its faint smile.

Since they last parted in the Lower Realm, they had not met for a year already.

Jun Wu Yao lowered his head to look smilingly at Jun Wu Xie in his arms, that smile reflecting within Jun Wu Xie’s eyes. In her eyes, she saw only him, blending in with the beautiful night sky.

“I missed you.” Jun Wu Yao’s voice was thickly filled with joy.

Missed her.

And only that.

Jun Wu Xie’s face blushed slightly, the corners of her mouth involuntarily lifting up slightly.

That answer, might be the most perfect answer.

Just because he missed her, he crossed between realms to come find her, seeking only to see her.

Jun Wu Yao embraced Jun Wu Xie, like he held everything in the world in his arms. Holding the little one in his arms, gave him the biggest satisfaction he ever felt his entire life, like for everything that the world was, could not even compare to the fragrance of herbs in her hair, incomparable to the faint smile at the corners of her lips.

Slowly lowering his head, Jun Wu Yao planted a light kiss upon the tip of Jun Wu Xie’s lips, gingerly, like she was the most precious treasure, when his warm lips touched hers, they trembled lightly.

It was not known whether it was from him holding back, or from suppressing the surging emotions within.

Stopping with just a light taste, Jun Wu Yao was not willing to allow the raging beast threatening to break free of its cage in his

chest frighten the little one, but the jet black ink faded from his eyes, to reveal the devilish violet beneath as he stared unwaveringly at her tiny face.

“Little Xie, could it be that you have not missed me at all?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a smile, his eyes tinged with feigned hurt.

Jun Wu Xie’s clear eyes studied that handsome looking face a moment when suddenly, she reached her hands out to wrap around Jun Wu Yao’s neck, and before Jun Wu Yao realized what was happening, she pulled his head towards her forcibly as she tipped up her toes, to kiss Jun Wu Yao tyrannically upon his still smiling lips.

The awkward and unskilled action, having only learnt from her previous kisses, was pure and passionate as Jun Wu Yao’s lips parted, the fire hidden behind the icy facade surging into his mouth, like it was declaring sole possession, her breath rushing deep inside his mouth.

Jun Wu Xie was serious with her kiss, invading bit by bit, and Jun Wu Yao just stood there with his lips parted, receiving the dominating assault, his half narrowed eyes tinged with shock and astonishment.

Chapter 1680: “Aren’t You Giving Me a Hug (4)?”

Detecting that Jun Wu Yao was stunned frozen stiff, Jun Wu Xie then evilly bit him hard on the tongue.

The invigorating pain quickly shot through Jun Wu Yao which awakened him to his senses, stirring up his soul!

A wave seemed to sweep through the sea of flowers in that instant as every single one of the lotus flowers bloomed. They all then floated up in the air, turned into a sea of red petals, swirling around the two figures in a shower.

Jun Wu Yao tightened the arm around Jun Wu Xie’s hips and lifted her up slightly as he took over the initiative of the kiss, immersing himself deeply into it, plunging into Jun Wu Xie’s mouth seeking to almost swallow her whole, savouring it all little by little, like he was meshing himself into her bones.

The deep night was silent, with no one knowing that upon the little hill beside the Pure Grace Palace, surrounded by a rain of swirling flower petals, just how beautiful the sight of the two figures locked in a tight embrace really was.

Hidden in the shadows, Ye Sha and Ye Gu quietly turned their heads, leaving that moment to the two to savour slowly.

That kiss that went back and forth, lasted seemingly for eternity, where even Jun Wu Xie was so taken she was panting slightly, her lips reddened from the ferocity. Jun Wu Yao raised a hand and brushed his thumb gently over her lips, his violet eyes brimming with a dangerous light.

“You’re done dealing with your matters?” Jun Wu Xie asked, still panting slightly as she stared into that familiar countenance, her eyes tinged with a exuberant glint that even she herself was unaware of.

“Not yet.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile, his eyes and his mind, now filled with only the existence of just one person.

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow.

“Just wanted to come give you a hug.” Jun Wu Yao said as his arm circled around Jun Wu Xie’s waist, looking straight at the little one shrouded within his own shadow, to see in her eyes that reflected only his image. That gave him a satisfaction that no other thing could, or ever replace.

He had never known that the passing of time could ever be so slow, so tormenting to anyone.

A year’s time, where in the past would go by in the blink of an eye, had at this day and time, suddenly felt so long and dreary.

Like an entire century had passed.

Jun Wu Xie merely stared at Jun Wu Yao quietly, her gaze gentle.

“You seemed to have grown taller, and a little thinner.” Jun Wu Yao said as he looked at the little one in his arms. To him, Jun Wu Xie’s size was small and tiny but she had unknowingly grown somewhat in height. The little one who had been full of sharp spikes all over had now bloomed to become even more mesmerizing, regardless of the insignificant distraction she applied on herself to alter her outlook, his eyes were able to see through that facade, to the exquisite features underneath.

“Your manner of words, are beginning to sound like that of my grandfather’s.” Jun Wu Xie commented, unable to help herself but laugh. Those words were really no different than what Jun Xian had said when he saw her.

“My age, is much much older than your grandfather. What? You’re gonna pick on that now?” Jun Wu Yao said as he pinched Jun Wu Xie on the nose, the smile on his face highly indulgent.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze then swept over Jun Wu Yao’s face in contempt.

“Childish.”

This person’s words were always just asking to be given sweets, in what way had the long passage of time left and form of wisdom or steadfastness in him?

“I’m only childish before you.” Jun Wu Yao was not offended in the least, but was instead smiling even more brilliantly.

“I will restrain the urge to laugh at you.” Jun Wu Xie then said looking all serious.

Jun Wu Yao laughed good spiritedly as he lay his head on Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder near her neck, inhaling the scent that belonged only to her, a faint fragrance, but calmed him greatly.

Such a feeling, was just so great.

Chapter 1681: “Aren’t You Giving Me a Hug (5)?”

Jun Wu Xie noticed that the lotus blooms that had filled the little hilltop now morphed into a glitter of stars to fall to the ground, slowly sinking into the soil.

“These flowers are?” She voiced out in query.

“Like it?” Jun Wu Yao asked as he raised up his head.

“What were they changed from?” Jun Wu Xie did not answer but went on to ask, seeking to satisfy her own curiosity first.

Jun Wu Yao raised up a hand and a ball of black mist swirled within his palm. When the mist dissipated away, a glowing lotus flower lay quietly within his hand.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the lotus bloom and then turned to look at Jun Wu Yao.

She had never detected a single trace of spirit power from Jun Wu Yao. The kind of powers that he used, was extremely unfamiliar to her, but in theory, it should be similar to the spirit power they all employed.

It could very well be imagined, that entire sea of flowers earlier, had been morphed from Jun Wu Yao’s powers bit by bit, that absolutely stunning scene, portrayed and sustained, from just Jun Wu Yao’s powers alone.

Any form of depletion upon one’s powers to any pugilist, was deemed to be highly precious.

Or at least Jun Wu Xie herself would never use her Purple Spirit’s powers to throw out fireworks, just for a laugh. Such “extravagant” actions, was something that only Jun Wu Yao could be capable of.

Having her curiosity satisfied, Jun Wu Xie then looked at Jun Wu

Yao and asked: “Are you going to leave with me or are you going to off and play on your own?”

Under the Heavens, the one and only person who dared to speak in such a manner to Jun Wu Yao would only be Jun Wu Xie.

“What? You’re abandoning me just like this? You’ve gotten your kiss and you think you can shirk all responsibility for it?” Jun Wu Yao countered.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless as she turned her head to look at the three men from the Dark Regime hiding within the shadows.

“Ye Sha, come here.”

Ye Sha was huddled together with Ye Mei exchanging gossip when he was singled out so suddenly. His face immediately straightened as he went walking over with a highly stoic face.

“Young Miss.” Ye Sha greeted as he fell to one knee.

“Strip.” Jun Wu Xie spat out that one word suddenly.

Ye Sha was stunned in that instant.

[Strip.....]

[Strip what.....]

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed just very slightly and though the corners of his mouth were still lifted up in a smile, the gaze that shot straight at Ye Sha made Ye Sha wish he had never been born.

“Strip off your clothes.” Jun Wu Xie then repeated.

This time, it was a little more detailed, but.....

Ye Sha just wished more than ever for death.

[Young Miss, be more responsible with your words please!]

[Don’t you see the eyes that Lord Jue is looking at me with saying they wish for nothing more than to tear me to shreds?]

“Young..... Young Miss..... Wha..... What do you..... exactly

mean.....” Ye Sha managed to stutter out, steeling himself with every effort he could muster.

“You are similar to him in stature. Take off your clothes and let him change into them. And that disguise you have on your face, give it to him as well.” Jun Wu Xie seemed to not have noticed in the least bit that the words she had left out in her statement had very nearly consigned Ye Sha into eternal damnation.

“Didn’t he already say that he’s coming with me?” Jun Wu Xie then asked, her eyebrow arching up.

Over the recent period, Ye Sha and Ye Gu had been dressed in the Shadow Moon Palace’s uniform and Ye Gu’s size was one that resembled a young youth, slightly on the smaller side. Ye Sha on the other hand was towering and tall, similar to that of Jun Wu Yao’s, hence, Jun Wu Yao could only wear the clothes on Ye Sha to enable him to move about freely within the Pure Grace Palace.

With the explanation from Jun Wu Xie, relief finally washed over Ye Sha where he then quickly took off his outer clothes and removed the disguise off his face, to present them respectfully to Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao held the things in his hands and the eyes that looked at Jun Wu Xie harboured a wicked glint.

Chapter 1682: “Aren’t You Giving Me a Hug (6)?”

“Little Xie is intending to go back to the Pure Grace Palace right now?” Jun Wu Yao asked suddenly.

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head unguardedly.

“Alright then.” Jun Wu Yao’s smile turned rather evil as he suddenly stretched his hand out, and right before Jun Wu Xie and Ye Sha’s eyes, he quickly undid his shirt. As the shirt slid off, Jun Wu Yao’s perfectly sculpted body was grandly presented under the moon’s silvery glow, before Jun Wu Xie.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie immediately froze.

Her mouth was slightly agape, speechless and her eyes wide as Jun Wu Yao took of his clothes piece by piece like there was no one around. His actions were slow, and rather unhurried.

Under the moonlight, the perfectly masculine body was revealed before Jun Wu Xie, not abashed in the slightest, the strong and powerful chest, the tight abdomen, the distinctly chiseled lines on the muscular body, causing Jun Wu Xie’s throat to constrict slightly as it grew hot.

As a doctor, she had seen quite a number of people’s bodies, but never had she experienced such an unusual feeling.

Jun Wu Yao was unabashedly stripping off his clothes as he looked at the beet red Jun Wu Xie, the evil smile playing across his lips. His long slender fingers were already placed over the top of his pants and it was seen that Jun Wu Yao was going to take off his pants.

A shock ran through Jun Wu Xie as she exclaimed in a hurry: “You hold it right there!”

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a lift of his eyebrow, his voice

tinged with a highly languid tone.

“You can just wear the shirt and that will be enough.” Jun Wu Xie did not know what was happening but felt that her body’s temperature was mysteriously rising, and her tiny face hidden under the disguise was suddenly shockingly hot.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie who was fumbling a little helplessly and he suddenly laughed out loud. He then playfully reached his hand out to circle it around the stunned little one in an embrace, and pulled her tiny hand up to place it upon his powerful chest.

“Could Little Xie be feeling a little shy here? I had thought that you have gotten used to it. Here..... here..... and here, they all belong to you.”

The hand that was burning hot was clasped around the tiny and slightly trembling hand, brushing over the chest, slowly over the stomach and stopping at the lower abdomen.

The little one was becoming more and more interesting, becoming so initiative with her kisses which rendered him rather helpless. On this rare occasion that he was seeing her stumbling and highly flustered, Jun Wu Yao could not allow himself to miss this chance to tease her a little.

Jun Wu Xie had her head lowered, her ears so red they were almost about to bleed.

Jun Wu Yao then evilly lowered his head, and bit her gently on the ear.

“Stop fooling around.” Jun Wu Xie pushed him away in a fluster and took a few steps back with her hands over her burning ears, a look of helplessness within her eyes.

Jun Wu Yao was in great spirits and he did not forcefully pursue it but quickly put on his shirt and wore the disguise over his face, covering that threateningly devilish handsome face.

By the time Jun Wu Yao finished changing into his clothes and the disguise over his face, Jun Wu Xie had already composed her emotions. When Jun Wu Yao sidled himself over to her, Jun Wu Xie pretended to unintentionally raise up a leg, to stamp it down hard upon Jun Wu Yao's foot.

Just like a heckled little kitten, scratching with her claws out while feigning dignified grace.

Jun Wu Yao's laughter became even more intense, his good spirits no longer suppressible.

Under Jun Wu Yao's boisterous laughter, Jun Wu Xie turned to lead Jun Wu Yao back to the Pure Grace Palace.

In the Pure Grace Palace, the atmosphere was filled with celebratory song and dance, the mass of disciples lifting their cups in revelry. Despite the differences between the respective powers they served, it did not stop all of them from enjoying the festivities.

When Jun Wu Xie returned, it did not attract the attention of others, much less the fact that anyone would notice that there was suddenly an additional man beside her.

Only Zi Jin and Yue Yi noticed the strange scenario.

Zi Jin raised her head to look at the seated Jun Wu, and her gaze then quickly fell upon the row of people seated right behind him.

Chapter 1683: “Leaving One’s Seat (1)”

Zi Jin raised his head to look at the seated Jun Wu, and her gaze then quickly fell upon the row of people seated right behind him.

It was not the first time that Zi Jin had seen that person and she knew that was Ye Sha wearing his disguise. But for some unknown reason today, she felt that “Ye Sha’s” air and bearing had completely changed. Usually, Ye Sha and Ye Gu were not prone to speaking or even smiling, always giving people the impression and feeling they were oppressive and cool. But today’s “Ye Sha” had so naturally had the corners of his mouth lifted up in a smile. A smile though faint, but one that made people feel it was chillingly devilish, and his air seemingly more pressing, to be almost threatening. Just by sitting across to him, Zi Jin could feel chills running through her back, her spine involuntarily hunched over.

“You asked Ye Sha to come?” Zi Jin was a little befuddled, as for today’s banquet, hadn’t Jun Wu already decided not to have Ye Sha and Ye Gu join them?

[Why had he suddenly changed his mind?]

“Mm.” Jun Wu Xie answered calmly, like there was nothing amiss at all.

Zi Jin looked at Jun Wu a moment and then turned to look at “Ye Sha”, unable to shake off the feeling that something wasn’t right. But as Ye Sha was Jun Wu’s subordinate, it would naturally not be right for her to probe too much into it.

“Just now, while you were gone, you missed a great show.” Zi Jin said suddenly, deciding not to harp on the matter anymore.

“Oh? What?” Jun Wu Xie asked with an eyebrow arched, her gaze scanning the main hall for traces that would give her a clue, to discover that Gu Ying who had been seated beside Gu Xin Yan had already left the banquet, his seat glaringly empty.

Zi Jin chuckled and then said: “Zhuge Yin from the Dragon Slayers Palace seemed to have his eye set on the Blood Fiend Palace’s Young Miss and when the banquet was well underway with drinks earlier, he ran over to strike up a chat with Gu Xin Yan. Unfortunately, before he could even finish a couple of sentences, he was shooed away by Gu Ying. A heated exchange then ensued and things did not turn out well for both sides. Finally, it was Gu Xin Yan who spoke up, saying that Gu Ying had had a cup too many and asked him to go back to rest. But I could see that Gu Ying’s eyes were crystal clear at that time and did not look to be drunk at all and Gu Xin Yan was merely giving face to Zhuge Yin. When Gu Ying left, the shade of his face was not really all that pretty at all.”

As a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace, Zi Jin would naturally want chaos to spread within the Twelve Palaces, the more chaotic the better, and this was a show that she would definitely not want to miss.

Jun Wu Xie listened to Zi Jin’s words quietly and as expected, Zhuge Yin who was sitting not too far off had a darkened face and Gu Xin Yan had her head lowered all the while with nobody having any clue what was going through her mind but was acting just like what Zi Jin had said.

But.....

Jun Wu Xie still felt that something still did not feel right.

She had encountered Gu Ying before and Gu Ying was in no way an obedient person that would take orders from anyone. With the kind of personality Gu Ying possessed, if he was displeased by the way Zhuge Yin acted, even with the halo of being the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord over his head, Gu Ying would not hesitate to have him spill blood spraying several feet away, even if that meant stirring up a bitter feud with Zhuge Yin before everyone. Moreover, he had supposedly been dissuaded by just a few words from Gu Xin Yan and that was one point that did not

coincide with Gu Ying's personality at all.

In addition to that.....

When Jun Wu Xie's gaze fell upon Gu Xin Yan, Gu Yin Xan had at that very moment coincidentally raised up her head. Her face had looked slightly pale and her eyes had been empty as she swept her gaze over the main hall an entire round. At the moment her eyes met those of Jun Wu's, she had jumped slightly and quickly lowered her head back down, continuing to drink her wine.

[Gu Ying would really so obediently leave to not stir up any trouble just from a word from Gu Xin Yan?]

Jun Wu Xie did not for a moment think that Gu Xin Yan would have such a hold over Gu Ying. From the way she had seen Gu Xin Yan and Gu Ying interact, it was not difficult for Jun Wu Xie to see that Gu Xin Yan hid a deep fear towards Gu Ying from the bottom of her heart.

Chapter 1684: “Leaving One’s Seat (2)”

Jun Wu Xie remained completely unmoved as she surveyed everything. Gu Ying’s departure was definitely not just because of those few words uttered by Gu Xin Yan.

[Then what could it be due to?]

“What do you think? Would the Blood Fiend Palace seek trouble with the Dragon Slayers Palace here?” Zi Jin was getting rather excited. Jun Wu Xie had not even made a move and the two Young Lords from the Blood Fiend Palace and the Dragon Slayers Palace were already at each other’s throats. Wouldn’t that mean that they might not even have to do anything and could just sit back and wait to reap the rewards without any effort?

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. “Without mentioning Gu Ying for now, Gu Xin Yan would still not agree to have such a thing happen. Moreover, a little verbal argument wouldn’t mean anything as such friction is highly common between the various palaces, which won’t a big deal to them at all.”

[Wasn’t there already so much conflict between the Twelve Palaces?]

[Back at the Heaven’s End Cliff, the Flame Demons Palace’s slaughter of the All Life Palace had occurred and even though lives had been lost and people wounded then, the Twelve Palaces still had not really gone against each other openly.]

[Unless.....]

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze then fell upon the dark faced Zhuge Yin.

Zhuge Yin was so affected by Gu Ying’s snubbing that the shade of his face was looking rather unpleasant. Even though Gu Xin Yan’s last few words had smoothed out the atmosphere somewhat, Zhuge Yin’s face still did not look too good.

Fei Yan sitting beside him was actually highly unwilling to waste

his breath on that fella but for the sake of their scheme, he put on a smile to coax and persuade him.

“I was merely exchanging a toast to Xin Yan and chatting a little with her, what did Gu Ying mean by doing that? His tone and manner of speech was so eccentric and strange, does he seek to see me dead then?” Zhuge Yin said, his rage rising the more he thought about it. He was the only son of the Dragon Slayers Palace Lord and right from a young age, he had been the apple of his father’s eye and prized as the most precious treasure by everyone around him. When had he ever needed to suffer such in such a manner before?

Fei Yan poured Zhuge Yin a cup of wine and said patiently: “Do not be angry Young Lord. The other party is from the Blood Fiend Palace afterall and the Blood Fiend Palace had for such a long time stood almost shoulder to shoulder with the Flame Demons Palace, so they would naturally despise all the other palaces. Moreover, that person is the Blood Fiend Palace’s Young Lord and he was bound to be unbearably haughty and arrogant, showing no restraint with his words. Young Lord, you should just simmer down a little.”

Fei Yan seemed to be dissuading Zhuge Yin but if one was to think carefully about the words he said, they would discover that Fei Yan was actually adding fuel to the fire.

Incessantly bringing up the tyrannical arrogance of the Blood Fiend Palace right by Zhuge Yin’s ear, wouldn’t that cause the young and hot blooded Zhuge Yin feel even more indignant?

“Him? He can be considered as the Blood Fiend Palace’s Young Lord like that? You must be joking! Gu Yi sees nothing in him and pays him no heed! Don’t think just because he holds the surname Gu and he would be able to become the next Palace Lord of the Blood Fiend Palace. Only the Heavens know what that bastard child is from. Gu Yi had never intended to groom that thrash into the next Palace Lord and he still thinks he’s somebody.” Not only

did Zhuge Yin feel he had been pushed into anger, Gu Ying had also disgraced him right before Gu Xin Yan and Fei Yan, which just further displeased him.

A word carelessly uttered, might reveal more than intended to a attentive listener. Fei Yan's hand paused very briefly as he poured out the wine but he did not show it in the slightest upon his face, which maintained a smiling facade.

Zhuge Yin downed a cup of wine, fighting to suppress the fire in his heart.

"Little Yan, let me tell you this. Don't just see that fella Gu Ying putting on such airs here. When he's in the Blood Fiend Palace, he's nothing at all. You joined our palace late and there are many things you are unaware of. There are many filthy and dirty deeds and dealings within the Twelve Palaces and even if the Blood Fiend Palace was to choose, they would choose Gu Xin Yan as the next Palace Lord and that scoundrel would not even stand a chance."

"But..... isn't he the Blood Fiend Palace Lord's son? Isn't the position of Palace Lord always handed down from father to son?" Fei Yan feigned incomprehension to say innocently.

Zhuge Yin then sneered and said: "That's right, it's usually passed down to the son. But that son, has first got to be his real flesh and blood!"

Chapter 1685: “Rascally Rogue (1)”

“What does my Young Lord’s really mean by those words?” Fei Yan nose could already sniff the strong scent of information.

Zhuge Yin said: “Although our Dragon Slayers Palace are not able to match the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace at this moment, but among all the Twelve Palaces, the one who holds the most information and knowledge of the biggest secrets would be us. Little Yan, you’ve joined the palace only for a short period of time and there are many things you will only come to understand in the future. You will realize that among the Twelve Palaces, people who look to be revered and well respected are actually far from being as magnificent as the facade of grandeur they seem to portray on the surface.”

Fei Yan secretly noted that revelation in his mind. [Most information? Biggest secrets? That’s just fantastic!]

[How much trouble was that going to save him!]

After the banquet ended, everyone dispersed to leave the hall.

Jun Wu Xie had also returned to her room wanting to get some rest but.....

When Jun Wu Xie walked into the room, Ye Sha, Ye Gu, and Ye Mei had already been waiting inside for a long time with her conscious of the fact that Jun Wu Yao had followed her in.

Jun Wu Xie turned her head to look at Jun Wu Yao, her eyes questioning.

Jun Wu Yao however just looked smilingly at her.

“I want to sleep already.” Jun Wu Xie said as a reminder.

“Mm.” Jun Wu Yao nodded.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him and then looked at Ye Sha and gang.

“You guys can go.”

Ye Sha, Ye Gu and Ye Mei then self consciously climbed out from the window, but Jun Wu Yao however did not move in the slightest and just stood there in Jun Wu Xie's room.

Jun Wu Xie just stood there staring at Jun Wu Yao as Jun Wu Yao stood staring back at her.

"I want to rest. You can now go sleep as well." Jun Wu Xie said a little helplessly.

Jun Wu Yao still remained there beaming widely. "I know, am I not here waiting to go to sleep?"

[Sleep.]

[Naturally one needed to sleep.]

[Right here!]

"....." Jun Wu Xie could not find any words. [Was this rogue intending to act like a thug and refuse to leave her room?]

In the past, Jun Wu Xie might not have understood anything about things like this, but having undergone the little black cat's whipping, she had come to learn some of it. Hence, she naturally knew..... that this scoundrel cannot be allowed to sleep here together with her.

[At least not now!]

"I just came here today and they had seemingly not prepared a room for me to rest in here. Little Xie, you wouldn't really want me to sleep in the wilderness would you?" Jun Wu Yao asked, as he looked mournfully at Jun Wu Xie. The Pure Grace Palace had already arranged rooms for the guests and the Shadow Moon Palace were allocated five rooms in total. Since he had just arrived here today with Ye Mei, they would naturally have no place allocated for them to rest in.

"Go squeeze in with Ye Sha." Jun Wu Xie said, without changing the expression on her face.

“Ye Mei has already gone there.” Jun Wu Yao said, giving her a rascally smile.

“Then squeeze with Ye Gu.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyebrow lifting up.

Jun Wu Yao gave a light laugh and said: “Has Little Xie forgotten? Ye Gu and Ye Jie are two people in one body and I am not going to share my pillow with any other girl than you.”

Jun Wu Xie took a deep breath and then raised her foot to walk towards outside. She hadn’t even taken two steps when Jun Wu Yao pulled her arm and turned her back around.

“It’s already so late, where are you going?”

“I’ll go ask Yue Yi to go sleep in Ye Gu’s room.” Jun Wu Xie said with her clear eyes looking at Jun Wu Yao. She was not that dumb to buy into the nonsense that this scoundrel was giving her. Over the past so many days, it had always been Ye Gu appearing before her and the little Ye Jie must already be in a deep sleep someplace only the Heavens knew where, so what was he talking about?

Jun Wu Yao’s face turned into one of disapproval and he shook his head slightly to say: “Are you talking about the youth from earlier? Ye Jie is highly timid. How could you make her sleep upon the same bed with a man who is a complete stranger to her?”

“I am talking about Ye Gu.” [Who ever said that Ye Jie was going to sleep with Yue Yi! ? She had definitely said Ye Gu!]

Seeming to notice Jun Wu Xie’s doubt of what he said, mirth flashed within Jun Wu Yao’s eyes and he suddenly said: “Oh? Really?”

Chapter 1686: “Rascally Rogue (2)”

The moment his voice dropped, the window that had just been shut was suddenly opened and a small tiny appeared outside the window.

“Squeak....” The rotund Hell Rodent was struggling to pull itself up onto the window ledge, its round eyes looking at Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao.

The Hell Rodent, Ye Jie’s Ring Spirit.

Jun Wu Xie felt a twitch forming at the corner of her mouth. Ye Gu who had not transformed into Ye Jie at all throughout the entire period he had been following her had now suddenly handed over the control of the body to his younger sister in an instant. It was obvious that it was done to help fulfil Jun Wu Yao’s “wish”.

Looking into Ye Jie’s large naive eyes, Jun Wu Xie really could not make herself dump the little girl into Yue Yi’s room.

“You’re dismissed.” Jun Wu Yao said as he looked at Ye Jie in satisfaction, his hand raised up to wave her away.

Ye Jie immediately carried the Hell Rodent and closed the window shut.

Outside the window, Ye Sha and Ye Mei were standing on each side of the window as they stared at the bright moon shining down. They both then turned their heads and raised their thumbs up at Ye Jie.

Ye Jie’s face was one of utter confusion.

Not knowing that when the three men had left the room earlier, they had remained squatting just outside to stand guard when they heard the conversation between Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao. Realizing that their Lord was in a pickle, they immediately forced Ye Gu to summon Ye Jie, which was how the earlier scene had come about.

These few highly stalwart men of the Night Regime, really worried their hearts to bits over the eternal happiness of their Lord Jue.

But though they were highly delighted, Jun Wu Xie was not feeling all that pleased.

“Have Ye Mei and Ye Sha look into the situation in the Pure Grace Palace tonight.” Jun Wu Xie then said. It was highly common for the Night Regime to move by night and Ye Sha’s and Ye Gu’s rooms were mostly left empty anyway, hardly used at all.

Jun Wu Yao lifted an eyebrow and watched Jun Wu Xie struggling valiantly, his eyes filling up with mirth.

Jun Wu Xie had just finished with those words when the window was opened once again.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei poked their faces in looking highly aggrieved and mournful, suddenly appearing at the window.

“Young Miss, I have not been feeling too well the past few days. Please allow me to rest up a little.” Ye Sha said, his tone serious and the expression on his face showing fatigue and exhaustion.

“Young Miss, I have been rushing the entire way here with Lord Jue and have not even shut my eyes for several days and nights already. Will you allow me to have a nap at least?” Ye Mei similarly indicated that he needed to rest.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and stared at the two characters who had been eavesdropping outside the window with a frosty gaze. Ye Sha and Ye Mei immediately shut the window tightly in the very next instant, not daring to make another sound.

Jun Wu Xie was so infuriated by those two that she didn’t know what to say.

Jun Wu Xie’s melancholy mood did not seem to have infected Jun Wu Yao at all as he walked smilingly over a chair at the side to sit down, his long slender legs crossed together. He rested his chin

in his palm as he looked on unruffled and calmly at the still struggling Jun Wu Xie.

[The little one knows more and more now, it will not be easy to dupe her anymore.]

Jun Wu Xie's lips stiffened as she stared at Jun Wu Yao sitting there when she suddenly opened her mouth to say: "You have not had any shuteye for many days?"

She did not disregard what Ye Mei had said earlier. From the Lower Realm to the Middle Realm, just how far the journey really was was not something she did not know about.

Jun Wu Yao gave a light laugh. "Mm."

Jun Wu Xie fell silent and then went walking over to stand before him, before she reached her hands out to tug at Jun Wu Yao's shirt collar to pull him up from the chair.

Jun Wu Yao just went along with her.

Jun Wu Xie brought Jun Wu Yao straight to the side of the bed and pushed him down on his shoulders to make him sit on the bed.

"Sleep now."

Jun Wu Yao's eyes flashed slightly, his eyes hiding a smile as he allowed himself to fall along with the force from the push of Jun Wu Xie's arms, flat onto the bed. He then shifted himself further inside the bed of his own accord, to leave a space for Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 1687: “Rascally Rogue (3)”

Jun Wu Xie glanced at him but did not make any direct move but instead summoned the little black cat who had lazed for many days.

“Meow?” The little black cat was feeling a little lost having been summoned by Jun Wu Xie for no clear reason.

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything but just sat down at the side of the bed and laid herself down. Jun Wu Yao’s eyes seemed to then flash with a glint.

But just as he was about to stretch his hand out to cuddle Jun Wu Xie, Jun Wu Xie planted the little black cat right in between them.....

“.....” Jun Wu Yao was stunned.

“.....” The little black cat was flummoxed!

“Sleep.” Jun Wu Xie did not care in the slightest how hard the hearts of those two were crumbling but just went on ahead to adjust her position a little before pulling the blanket over herself and shutting her eyes to rest.

Buried under the blanket, the little black cat was feeling downright unwell. It had wondered why Jun Wu Xie had summoned it out and in the end it was for such a purpose!

The little black cat’s tiny heart was on the verge of collapsing. It was a spirit body and it did not need to breathe, so even if it was buried inside the blanket, that did not affect it at all. [Although that was factually correct, but..... Mistress, you can’t play in such a manner!]

Being wedged right smack between Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao, though the little black cat was hidden in darkness beneath the blanket, it could clearly feel the intense murder emanating from Jun Wu Yao.....

[It was feeling that it's end was nigh!]

Jun Wu Xie had used the little black cat as a division line, cutting straight between her and Jun Wu Yao, quickly thwarting Jun Wu Yao's plans, and also damning the little black cat straight into Hell.

At that moment, the little black cat deeply regretted why it had been so nosey right from the beginning, to nag at Jun Wu Xie about so many things between a man and a woman. It had merely wanted to protect its Mistress from being devoured by the Great Demon King but it had absolutely no intention of being offered up as a sacrifice to the Great Demon King at all!

Buried deep under the blanket, the little black cat tried its best to curled itself up as tight as it could, wishing that it could disappear right in that instant.

Because it could feel that a strong and powerful palm was pressed right upon its neck!

This could really cost a cat its “meow” lives! !

Fortunately that hand did not snap its neck in two but shifted away very soon after, to stretch right over its pathetically tiny palm sized body, to rest over Jun Wu Xie’s hip.

Jun Wu Xie’s body stiffened, but she did not move.

Jun Wu Yao could feel the familiar warmth under his palm and a smile rose up within his eyes.

[No need to rush, they still have a lot of time.]

That was how the little black cat that was of almost absolutely no use spent the night as a unwelcomed light bulb, feeling highly aggrieved curled up under the blanket. It could not even close its eyes the entire night, deeply afraid that it would never wake up if it slept.

Outside the window, Ye Sha and Ye Mei stood guard and Ye Jie had left to get some rest. They saw the light in the room go out and

then did not hear a single sound inside. The two of them exchanged a glance between themselves and they could see a sense of gratification in each other's eyes.

[They had not suffered in vain standing guard here. Things between their Lord Jue and the Young Miss has finally progressed!]

The two satisfied men then dispersed with their hearts relieved but they did not go back to their rooms to rest, but had gone around to various corners of the Pure Grace Palace to look into the situation in that place.

That night, Jun Wu Xie slept very peacefully.

In the morning, Jun Wu Xie was shocked awake by a series of knocks on the door. She slowly opened her eyes and realized she did not know from when she had been encircled within Jun Wu Yao's embrace. Jun Wu Yao arm was so naturally wrapped around her waist and there was almost no distance between them at all. She saw the highly aggrieved little black cat sprawled over Jun Wu Yao's thigh, crying without tears as it looked helplessly at her.

Jun Wu Xie was slightly startled and she saw that Jun Wu Yao who was bathing in sunlight still in his dreams.

Chapter 1688: “Rascally Rogue (4)”

In the morning, Jun Wu Xie was shocked awake by a series of knocks on the door. She slowly opened her eyes and realized she did not know from when she had been encircled within Jun Wu Yao's embrace. Jun Wu Yao arm was so naturally wrapped around her waist and there was almost no distance between them at all. She saw the highly aggrieved little black cat sprawled over Jun Wu Yao's thigh, crying without tears as it looked helplessly at her.

Jun Wu Xie was slightly startled and she saw that Jun Wu Yao who was bathing in sunlight still in his dreams.

Under the sun, Jun Wu Yao's eyes were tightly shut, his long lashes looking just like little fans, his perfect features without the slightest blemish. When asleep, he did not carry that devilish air on him, and did not possess that invasiveness about him, but that just made his face all that more captivating.

Jun Wu Xie quietly looked at Jun Wu Yao sleeping countenance, her gaze studying his fine features, to finally fall upon Jun Wu Yao's lips.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes then sparkled, and she slowly leaned over. At the very second just as their lips were going to touch, that knocking rang out once again.

Jun Wu Xie's face blushed slightly.

[What was she doing?]

Jun Wu Xie got up her mind a little disconcerted, and in that moment of fluster, she did not notice that Jun Wu Yao's tightly shut eyes had opened in the instant she got up, those eyes tinged with disappointment.

Just which scoundrel who didn't know he was knocking on Death's door had come ruin his joy?

Jun Wu Xie carried the little black cat and opened the door, to see

Zi Jin standing right outside.

“Eh? Why have you summoned it out?” The moment Zi Jin saw the little black cat in Jun Wu’s arm, her eyes had immediately sparkled with interest, and she reached her hand out to tickle the little black cat’s chin with a smile on her face.

Having gone through a whole night’s of ruining devastation, the little black cat could not summon up any bit of resistance at all as it let itself be subjected Zi Jin’s teasing, all life seemingly gone out of its eyes.

Zi Jin had seen the little black cat before, and knew that it was Jun Wu’s Ring Spirit. But she had not seen Jun Wu summon the little black cat for a long time and young girls like her were just defenceless against tiny adorable animals like that. Zi Jin was naturally no exception.

“Something you need?” Jun Wu Xie cleared her throat, as she looked at Zi Jin who was only focused on teasing the little black cat.

Zi Jin finally remembered the purpose she had come to seek Jun Wu for and immediately stopped teasing the little black cat to say: “The Pure Grace Palace has arranged some activities and invites people from the various palaces to take part.

The duration of the birthday celebrations was ten days and in these ten days, the Pure Grace Palace needed to play a good host and the leisurely time the youths from all the other palaces had was handed over to the Pure Grace Palace to make suitable arrangements but the guests were still given the choice to go or not. The Pure Grace Palace was bothering to arrange these activities because they were afraid that the disciples from the other palaces would take the opportunity to stir up chaos here and hence, they had created nicer sounding excuses like this to gather all the well wishers together in one place.

“What kind of activity?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“I am not too sure. Most probably admiring flowers or something similar to that. I heard that there would also be sparring matches. Do you want to go take a look?” Zi Jin’s gaze was sparkling brightly as she looked at Jun Wu Xie. She didn’t really care for the other activities but the sparring matches would be a good opportunity for her to observe the powers of the younger generation in the Twelve Palaces, hence, she would naturally not miss it.

Jun Wu Xie gave it a thought and finally shook her head. “Not going.”

“Alright then. But the Pure Grace Palace has said, if we are not going to attend, we are not allowed to roam wherever we please within the Pure Grace Palace and the places permitted is limited. You watch yourself then, and don’t get discovered. I will go with Yue Yi to have a look and if there’s any news, I will come back to tell you.” Zi Jin said with a smile.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Upon saying that, Zi Jin waved her hand at Jun Wu, as she stepped off to go find Yue Yi to go attend the activities with her.

Chapter 1689: “Arena (1)”

The disciples of the Pure Grace Palace brought the other Twelve Palaces’ youths to admire flowers and see the sights, whereas the other guests not from the Twelve Palaces could do nothing but obediently remain in their rooms, nor daring to roam.

But going around just to see mountains and lakes, admiring flowers and greens was a tad bit too boring to the youths from the Twelve Palaces. It was only a while into the trip when someone was already bemoaning they were tired and wants to go back.

The Pure Grace Palace disciples then immediately relayed the news over to the Pure Grace Palace’s Elders.

And this was not something that the Pure Grace Palace’s Elders were happy to hear.

“There’s still quite a number of days’ time and leaving such a big group of people within our Pure Grace Palace will be rather dangerous as there could very well be spies among them sent out by the other palaces.” An Elder said, his face grim.

Everyone thought that as their Palace Lord was celebrating his birthday, have guests come bring well wishes was something to be happy about. But in truth, the Pure Grace Palace did not feel the slightest bit of joy. The gifts brought in by people, no matter how good, was not anything rare enough to be cherished with the kind of might the Pure Grace Palace possessed. It was the youths come from the other palaces bearing those gifts that the Pure Grace Palace was most worried about, being deeply afraid that there would be some mixed in amongst the youths who harboured ulterior motives.

Things among the Twelve Palaces had been rather tense lately and no one dared to reveal their trump card to any of the other palaces. But holding a banquet for their Palace Lord’s birthday was not any ordinary event they could avoid as celebrating the Palace

Lords' birthdays was a rule stringently adhered to by the Twelve Palaces, hence, the Pure Grace Palace had naturally been unable to refuse, but to open their doors wide, and allow in this bunch of people with unfriendly intentions.

Letting them inside the Pure Grace Palace had already been their limit and if they did not exercise some form of control but allowed all of them to roam as they wished in the Pure Grace Palace, that would really be too dangerous.

"Last night, after the banquet ended, regarding those suspicious shadowy figures spotted, has it been ascertained from which palace those people were from?" The Pure Grace Palace's Elder asked worriedly. After the banquet ended last night, everyone should have all returned back to their rooms. But the Pure Grace Palace's patrol had discovered some who secretly stayed behind, and unfortunately, they did not manage to capture the person.

It was just the second day and someone among one of the other Twelve Palaces was already seeking to make a move. If things continued on like this, what should they do about it?

"Not yet." A Pure Grace Palace disciple replied.

The Elder's face immediately darkened as he berated: "Useless fools!"

"Elder, how should we deal with the matter? The guests are all getting rather impatient." The disciple asked mournfully.

The Elder creased up his brows. "Since they are getting bored, then set up an arena to let them give vent to all their pent up energy and it would also divert all their attention to it. Afterall, aren't all those old fellas sitting in their palaces seeking to show off just how strong the new talents their palaces had acquired are? We'll then give them that very opportunity they seek. Go tell the bunch of them that the final winner still standing will receive a prize prepared for them by the Pure Grace Palace."

“Elder..... Will they really be willing to step into the arena?” The disciple was a little doubtful. Something the Pure Grace Palace could afford to give up as a prize would surely be something inconsequential and the other palaces would surely similarly have it. Using that tiny bit as a lure, how could it possibly convince those youths to step forth?

The Elder then said sneeringly: “What do you know? That’s just an excuse to start the ball rolling. These people who are here, are not only seeking to probe into the real situation in our Pure Grace Palace. They would also be keen to be able to properly gauge the other palaces as well. Presented with such a golden opportunity to do that, even if we do not offer any prize, they would definitely still step forward.”

Which among the Twelve Palaces would be willing to be deemed as the bottom ranked one? Which one among them was not fighting with all their might to climb up the ranks?

With this banquet the Pure Grace Palace was holding this time, just by looking at the candidates the various palaces had picked to send here, it was obvious to see that the palaces were all seeking to show off.

Regrettably, the Pure Grace Palace did not have a single talented disciple among the younger generation, which infuriated them so much they almost vomited blood.

Chapter 1690: “Arena (2)”

Soon after, the disciples of the Pure Grace Palace brought the news of the sparring arena into the ears of the other Twelve Palaces’ youths. Just as expected, the youths that were in a highly indolent mood immediately perked up upon hearing about it.

The location of the arena was set to be at a training hall in the Pure Grace Palace and a whole bunch of youths quickly gathered over there. Seeing the enormous arena before their eyes, the eyes of the youths sparkled brightly.

Everyone knew that the Twelve Palaces were opposed to each other and all the youths were present were either ones who had just joined their palace not long ago and have not yet established a steady base, or they were still young in age and were still green and unaccomplished. What they had lacked most sorely in their respective palaces, were accomplishments and experience. If they were able to seize the top spot at this great gathering of talents, then they would have gained themselves great bragging rights when they return back to their palaces, where they would be more highly valued.

Many of the youths were rubbing their fists, eager to step up onto the arena to present a good show of their prowess. A few of them had even been so anxious they had already leapt up onto the arena stage, all ready to show off their skills.

Zi Jin followed by Yue Yi’s side, secretly observing the entire group of hot blooded youths. She was from the Spirit Jade Palace and she was highly lacking in her knowledge of the Twelve Palaces. Besides knowing the uniforms disciples of the Twelve Palaces wore, she knew nothing about who’s who within the Twelve Palaces.

“Yue Yi, what do you think of the powers of those people?” Zi Jin asked in a soft whisper, standing right beside Yue Yi.

Yue Yi had a gloomy and deeply solemn personality and from the moment he joined hands with Jun Wu, he had been habitually silent and reticent. Jun Wu did not come today and only Zi Jin followed him here. Yue Yi was unable to ascertain the level of Jun Wu's power but he knew Zi Jin was not that strong and could only be considered to be average. The Twelve Palaces had sent out quite a number of their elites this time round and with the level of powers Zi Jin possessed, she wouldn't be able to identify the powers of many people here.

"It's alright. Around the peak of the blue spirit." Yue Yi's voice was slightly deep, but still tinged slightly with the greenness of a youth.

"Ah..... blue spirit." Zi Jin rubbed at her chin, discreetly noting the person's power level and the palace he belonged to in her mind.

Up on the arena, two youths had already started to battle, a blue spirit against a blue spirit. Although the battle was intense, it did not really arouse that much interest from the spectating youths surrounding them. In their eyes, blue spirits really did not mean all that much to them.

"I had thought that I would be able to catch a great show here. I had not expected that it would turn out to be such a boredom." Zhuge Yin said as he held a folding fan in his hand, thinking himself elegant and stylish as he fanned himself lightly, his gaze looking at the two youths fighting closely upon the arena, but those eyes were filled with scorn.

"Young Lord, you must not gauge these dorks based on your kind of standards. How many people are able to at your age, breakthrough to the Purple Spirit level?" Fei Yan said appropriately in a timely fashion, making Zhuge Yin highly pleased with one a few words of praise.

Zhuge Yin arched up an eyebrow, and then laughed unabashedly.

Fei Yan laughed along with him but in his heart he was thinking to himself: [This Zhuge Yin was indeed deserving of being the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace. Although he was a two faced hypocrite through and through, petty and lascivious, he possessed significant gift. He had merely just passed twenty two years of age but already possessed the powers of a Purple Spirit. The Dragon Slayers Palace Lord had expended all kinds of treasures onto this only son of his and with Zhuge Yin's great gift in cultivation, it had produced a rather amazingly skilled young man.

If not for the fact that Fei Yan and the others got the magical items in the Dark Emperor's tomb and received personal instruction from Jun Wu Yao himself, even if they had put in all their efforts based purely on their gifts, they might very well only end up achieving results not all that different from Zhuge Yin had.

Hence it could be said, that Zhuge Yin's haughtiness and arrogance, was not purely due to his identity as the Dragon Slayers Young Lord. Even without that halo over his head, with the powers he held, it would still be highly astounding.

Chapter 1691: “Arena (3)”

“One wouldn’t have missed anything not watching these people fight. The real show has not even begun.” Zhuge Yin said contemptuously, his gaze falling in the direction towards Gu Xin Yan standing at the back.

Gu Xin Yan was standing among a group of disciples from the Blood Fiend Palace, her gaze indifferent and there was no sign of Gu Ying beside her. Among a whole group of youths, Gu Xin Yan’s beauty was even more eye catching and Zhuge Yin’s heart was inadvertently moved when he looked at her. Coincidentally, as that highly loathsome Gu Ying was not here, Zhuge Yin quickly put on his most winsome smile and went walking towards Gu Xin Yan.

Gu Xin Yan had been rather distracted this day and she was feeling rather uneasy with the words she had said to Gu Ying last night at the banquet. She had asked some of their own disciples to go invite Gu Ying to come with them this morning but they had been rejected.

Towards this elder brother of hers, Gu Xin Yan was really unable to fathom his personality well and her heart only felt a kind of fear against him.

Truth to be told, on the entire journey here to the Pure Grace Palace, Gu Ying had almost not departed from her shadow which rather unnerved her. With Gu Ying absent today, she was instead feeling a little more relaxed, her attractive looking eyes peering around at her surroundings. It was not known what she was looking for as her gaze passed over the youths one by one in the crowd, only to be disappointed time after time.

[That person did not come.]

“Little Sister Xin Yan.” Zhuge Yin’s voice rang out right in front of Gu Xin Yan. Gu Xin Yan quickly recovered her senses and saw Zhuge Yin’s smiling face before her eyes. Her heart felt a little

helpless but she put on a faint smile out of politeness.

“Young Master Zhuge.”

Zhuge Yin however did not feel that Gu Xin Yan was distancing herself at all but instead stepped in closer to ask: “Did Little Sister Xin Yan manage to sleep well last night? I beg that Little Sister Xin Yan would not take offence with the incident yesterday as I merely had a drink too many which brought about that uncharacteristic behaviour. I must have caused my Little Sister to laugh at me.”

“You’re being too kind, yesterday was just a minor misunderstanding that’s all.” Gu Xin Yan replied with a smile.

“The arrangements the Pure Grace Palace made today is just too boring. Although the Pure Grace Palace has many species of flowers and much fishes to see, they are rather dull and uninteresting. I saw this morning that you were quite interested towards the flowers. If an opportunity arises, I will be sure to invite you to the Dragon Slayers Palace to see the flowerbeds in our gardens, it will be a sight that the Pure Grace Palace cannot hope to compare to.” Zhuge Yin said with a smile.

Gu Xin Yan was a little at a loss for words. She really did not know why this Zhuge Yin kept coming to badger her. If it had been anyone else, she could easily just disregard them or block them off with a few curt words. But as the other party was the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, she had no choice but to be a little hold back a little.

The Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace were jostling for the top position of the Twelve Palaces and if they earned the enmity of the Dragon Slayers Palace at this point of time, it would only create unnecessary trouble for them.

Gu Xin Yan had no choice but to deal with Zhuge Yin patiently.

It was a wave after another for the youths on the arena stage and upon the platform now was already a couple of youths with indigo

spirits.

But to the true prodigies who held back without making a move below the stage, such insignificant power wasn't even worthy enough for them to strike at.

Zhuge Yin continued to find excuses to strike up a conversation with Gu Xin Yan. It must be said that with Zhuge Yin's looks, background, and powers, it was enough to draw him a whole clump of admirers. But Gu Xin Yan's mind was not on him at all, merely answering him with indifferent replies, her eyes highly distracted, intermittently straying over the crowd, seemingly looking for something among them.

When she caught sight of the figures of Yue Yi and Zi Jin, her eyes then showed great disappointment.

[Those two people from the Shadow Moon Palace are already here but there is still no sign of Jun Wu. It seems that he really did not come today.]

The emotion in Gu Xin Yan's eyes was well noticed by Zhuge Yin, that look of great disappointment highly stinging to his eyes. He then turned to follow Gu Xin Yan's line of sight to see.....

Chapter 1692: “Arena (4)”

Among the crowd of people, he saw a youth and a young girl standing together. They were watching the battle on stage and the young girl seemed to be occasionally asking questions by the youth's ear with the youth then answering her patiently.

The youth possessed extremely striking looks and even Zhuge Yin had to admit that the other party was good looking. But....

Zhuge Yin's eyes narrowed up slightly. It was impossible that he would mistake the uniforms the two people were wearing as anything else. They were disciples of the Shadow Moon Palace. How count the Shadow Moon Palace count as anything before the Dragon Slayers Palace? Here he was standing right next to Gu Xin Yan but why did Gu Xin Yan's gaze refuse to stay upon him but was instead drawn to look upon that youth from the Shadow Moon Palace?

Unable to reconcile with that fact, hatred rose up in Zhuge Yin's heart. Suppressing the displeasure within, Zhuge Yin then said to Gu Xin Yan with a smile: “Is Little Sister Xin Yan finding this competition boring?”

Gu Xin Yan was slightly taken aback and just nodded her heart distractedly.

Towards the battle going on up on stage, she had not paid them the slightest notice.

A venomous glint then flashed within Zhuge Yin's eyes as he said to Gu Xin Yan: “Will Little Sister Xin Yan just wait a little while for me to inject some excitement into this hopelessly dull competition?”

Before Gu Xin Yan could fully comprehend what Zhuge Yin meant with his words, Zhuge Yin had already stepped away.

From the moment that Zhuge Yin had run over to go try chat Gu

Xin Yan up, Fei Yan had self consciously hidden himself in the shadows to not be an eyesore but had still continued to secretly pay attention to Zhuge Yin's actions. When Zhuge Yin's eyes had flashed with that venomous glint earlier, he had naturally noticed it. Seeing Zhuge Yin walking quickly towards the crowd, Fei Yan immediately followed behind, a faint uneasy feeling creeping into his heart.

Zi Jin was talking to Yue Yi about things happening up on the stage and though Yue Yi was a rather gloomy person, things that needed to be said would still be pointed out. And as his deep voice was never tempered with any impatience, it was greatly pleasing to Zi Jin which made the corners of her mouth lift up slightly with a smile.

But just as Zi Jin was going to ask a little more, another voice suddenly rang out behind them.

“You guys are from the Shadow Moon Palace?”

The voice was considerably loud which drew the stares of the youths in the surrounding area.

Zi Jin and Yue Yi turned their heads and saw Zhuge Yin standing there conspicuously right before their eyes, the folding fan he held in his hand swaying slowly, the young man's slightly upraised chin tinged with arrogance.

Zi Jin was immediately feeling rather nervous, both her hands subconsciously grabbing onto Yue Yi's arm. Yue Yi creased his brows and looked at Zhuge Yin and from Zhuge Yin's dress and his countenance, he recognized Zhuge Yin as who he was.

“We are indeed disciples from the Shadow Moon Palace. I wonder what brought Young Master Zhuge to come here?” Yue Yi said unaffectedly. Zhuge Yin's reputation among the Twelve Palaces wasn't all that great, conceited, arrogant, and a person who would not think of consequences for his actions, well known to be the most troublesome person to deal with among the Dragon Slayers

Palace's younger generation.

Zhuge Yin glanced at the pale faced Zi Jin and he jeered inwardly in his heart before he said: "It's nothing but it's just that I noticed that the two of you seem to be very interested in the arena battles. So, aren't you going to try it yourself?"

Zhuge Yin's tone was filled with intense enmity. Yue Yi could not understand the reason for the hostility.

The Shadow Moon Palace and the Dragon Slayers Palace had always steered clear of each other without any feud between them. Moreover, there wasn't any grudge between them and Zhuge Yin where they had not even come into any form of contact before, so why had Zhuge Yin suddenly come running here to find trouble with them?

"There's no need, with our weak powers, it's not enough to grace such a grand event. We'll rather not embarrass ourselves." Yue Yi said carefully, discreetly shielding Zi Jin behind him.

Chapter 1693: “Wicked Intentions (1)”

Zhuge Yin lifted up his eyebrow slightly. “Are people from the Shadow Moon Palace all so modest? If I remember correctly, you should be called Yue Yi right?”

Yue Yi’s eyebrows creased slightly. Having his identity pointed out by Zhuge Yin so suddenly, Zhuge Yin felt a foreboding premonition looming over him. Zhuge Yin had come prepared.

“Yes.”

“And your Grandfather should be Elder Yue of the Shadow Moon Palace. Is that right?” Zhuge Yin asked thoughtfully, staring at Yue Yi as he continued to fan his folding fan lightly.

“That’s right.” The unease in Yue Yi’s heart intensified. [What was Zhuge Yin pointing out his identity and background at this point of time for?]

“Elder Yue of the Shadow Moon Palace is one of the top three pugilist of the Shadow Moon Palace and he is the only Elder who holds powers comparable to the Palace Lord. He has also been in the Shadow Moon Palace longer than the the current Shadow Moon Palace Lord and has served three Palace Lords. It could be said that he is easily the most experienced and senior person in the Shadow Moon Palace. Someone once said, that with Elder Yue’s skills, he even possesses the capability to override the Shadow Moon Palace Lord but Elder Yue is instead unswervingly loyal to the Shadow Moon Palace. Not only had he committed himself fully to assist three generations of Palace Lords, he had not been married, without any children of his own.” Zhuge Yin’s eyes flashed with a venomous and chilling glint as he stared at Yue Yi, the smile at the corners of his lips deepening.

“Speaking about this, Elder Yue is really a living example of the word loyalty! But on the other hand, I heard that the Elder Yue seems to have a penchant for.....” Zhuge Yin’s voice raised up

slightly in pitch. “From a very long time ago, Elder Yue had already developed a habit of adopting young children. Those children would follow at Elder Yue’s side from young and were brought up by Elder Yue. But there’s one very strange thing. For youths who possess good gifts, after they grew up, they would mysteriously go missing, and Elder Yue does not seem to find that there’s anything strange about it, and had never conducted any investigations at all. Yue Yi..... Can you answer me this? What is the reason for this strange phenomenon?”

Zhuge Yin’s gaze fell upon Yue Yi, his face obviously smiling but made Yue Yi feel as if a venomous viper was eyeing him.

Zhuge Yin’s words attracted the curiosity of quite a number of the youths surrounding them. Some of them had heard of the Shadow Moon Palace’s Elder Yue before but had not known about such a deep secret hidden behind, and they could not help but to turn their gazes upon Yue Yi.

[Isn’t Yue Yi exactly the adopted grandson of Elder Yue?]

Yue Yi’s face had turned slightly pale. He could faintly detect the danger within Zhuge Yin’s words. Zhuge Yin must have known something for him to ask such a question!

The reason the children that Elder Yue had adopted in the past had gone missing in the end, that was a point that even within the Shadow Moon Palace, it was a secret that was not known to anyone. Yue Yi himself had only become aware of this matter through sheer coincidence but he still did not know what had exactly happened.

“What? Yue Yi, you don’t know?” Zhuge Yin asked mockingly as he stared at the pale faced Yue Yi, arrogantly raising up his chin.

Yue Yi clenched his jaws tight and did not reply, but Zi Jin standing beside him became rather nervous. Through the conversation between Jun Wu and Yue Yi, Zi Jin had become aware of Yue Yi’s bitter experience straight from the horse’s

mouth. Zhuge Yin had already carried his words so far, he wouldn't possibly have anything good to say about Yue Yi after this.

Zi Jin drew in a deep breath and she suddenly walked to stand in front of Yue Yi, to face Zhuge Yin with his malicious intentions.

“Young Lord Zhuge, at this moment, with so many people fighting battles in the competition to exchange pointers, with you as the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord, coming here to reveal the private secrets of other people, might not be all that appropriate at all!”

Chapter 1694: “Wicked Intentions (2)”

Zhuge Yin stared at Zi Jin who had suddenly jumped out and the corners of his mouth curled up in a sneer. “Not appropriate? I think this young lady here must have misunderstood something. I am merely here to remind Yue Yi that with the kind of personality Elder Yue has, if he comes to know that his adopted grandson has backed down from battle in this gathering of the Twelve Palaces which would embarrass the Shadow Moon Palace, Elder Yue would surely not let Yue Yi off easily. If Yue Yi is not careful, he might follow in the footsteps of those youths that have gone missing, then what good could it possibly do for him?”

“We wouldn’t dare to trouble you to worry about that!” Zi Jin said as she looked warily at Zhuge Yin. Even she could feel the animosity Zhuge Yin had against them.

Zhuge Yin continued to stare at Zi Jin, not having any intention to waste his breath on her any longer. His target had been Yue Yi right from the beginning.

“Whether I need to worry about that, I think Yue Yi knows it best himself. The temperament of that grandfather of yours, isn’t that patient at all. I think you would have tasted his “care and concern” quite a bit and you wouldn’t want to have another taste of it right?”

Zhuge Yin strange words and his queer tone of voice made everyone feel there was something more behind his words. More youths who had been paying attention to the battles up on stage were now drawn over here, the crowd surrounding Yue Yi, Zi Jin and Zhuge Yin in layer upon layer of people, everyone with their ears pricked, seeking to hear more of this juicy news.

And among the big pack of nosy youths, someone was also breaking out in cold sweat for Yue Yi’s and Zi Jin’s sakes.

Looking at the current situation, Fei Yan realized the situation

was dire. Zhuge Yin must have diverted the rage he felt from being disregarded by Gu Xin Yan to vent it all upon the Shadow Moon Palace. If it had been anyone else caught in this situation, Fei Yan could just have ignored it totally. But this was happening to people who had come to the Pure Grace Palace together with Jun Wu Xie.

Zhuge Yin was acting suave and elegant on the surface, but his heart was petty and vicious, avenging himself for the smallest grievance. When Fei Yan was in the Dragon Slayers Palace, he had witnessed Zhuge Yin teaching those disciples not to his liking a lesson, and his methods had been cruel. Not that Zhuge Yin had taken the initiative to seek trouble with Yue Yi and Zi Jin, this matter would surely not end so easily!

Fei Yan clenched his jaws tight discreetly. With his position, he could only go up and try to dissuade him a little, but Zhuge Yin was not someone easily persuaded. His eyes then involuntarily looked at his other companions among the crowd and on the faces of Qiao Chu and the others, he saw similar expressions of worry.

With the current situation, none of them could step forward or it might very well destroy the entire grand plan of having them infiltrate into the various palaces!

At that moment, Fei Yan could only discreetly retreat to the back of the crowd, to soundlessly hide himself in a unnoticeable corner before he pulled out the jade token hidden upon his body.

On the other side, Zhuge Yin's aggressive and overbearing words made Yue Yi turn white as a sheet. The other people might not be able to discern what Zhuge Yin was hinting at with his words, but to Yue Yi himself, every single one of those vicious words filled with insinuations, was like a dagger that stabbed him right in the heart, slowly breaking down the mask of unyielding resilience he had pretended to hold up for ten years, to slowly crumble into pieces.

"Oh, that's right! Yue Yi, don't you have a little sister as well?

Just like you, who is also adopted and taken care of by Elder Yue?" Zhuge Yin said evilly. He looked on with great satisfaction as he saw Yue Yi's face turning more and more pale, admiring the lamb waiting to be slaughtered.

[Such a lowly piece of trash, even if he possessed a set of good looking countenance, was still only be useless good for nothing.]

[He will have Gu Xin Yan know, that things from the Shadow Moon Palace, are not fit to even carry his shoes!]

The instant Yue Yi heard the words "little sister", he immediately stiffened.

Zhuge Yin must have come to know the real face of Elder Yue. Every word he said had been filled with innuendos, like he was warning Yue Yi, that otherwise, that unspeakable truth would be revealed before everyone present.

Chapter 1695: “Wicked Intentions (3)”

Zhuge Yin must have come to know the real face of Elder Yue. Every word he said had been filled with innuendos, like he was warning Yue Yi, that otherwise, that unspeakable truth would be revealed before everyone present.

Yue Yi did not care if his own reputation fell into tatters, but he could not make himself not care about his sister's!

Zi Jin was going to say something for him with Yue Yi held her back with a hand placed on her shoulder. He then took one step forward, suppressing the fear he felt in his heart, to look straight at Zhuge Yin.

“I understand what the Young Lord Zhuge means. You want me to step up onto that arena stage?”

“That's right, I want you to be able to answer to your grandfather when you go back later. I am just concerned about you.” Zhuge Yin laughed, highly arrogantly.

“Then Yue Yi would have to thank Young Lord Zhuge for his kindness.” Yue Yi said before drawing in a deep breath. Giving Zi Jin a reassuring glance, Yue Yi then turned himself around resolutely, to walk up onto the stage under the numerous curious stares upon him.

Upon the stage, two disciples with indigo spirits were actually battling each other in a very close fight. They were completely unaware of the turmoil that happened off the stage when they suddenly discovered that a astoundingly quick figure had appeared right them between in a flash.

A pair of arms suddenly pushed the two youths apart in the thick of battle, the dominating strength rendering the two youths helpless against it. In a blink, they found that they had been pushed right off the stage!

At the moment that the two youths fell off the stage, they still did not know what had actually happened till the sore ache that shot through their bodies caused them to snap awake. They immediately stood up in furious rage, to glare at Yue Yi who was standing alone up on the stage.

“Filthy scoundrel! What are you doing! ?”

“Damn it! Are you asking for death! ?”

The two disciples berated fiercely, impossibly infuriated. But Yue Yi who stood up upon the stage did not pay their shouting any heed but just stood there coldly with his good looking countenance, his gaze sweeping over everyone before he looked at Zhuge Yin standing among the crowd.

This, was the result that Zhuge Yin seeked to see.

“My humble name is Yue Yi, I ask for all of you to give me some pointers.” Yue Yi turned his gaze back, to clasp a hand over his fist in polite greeting.

The two youths who had been pushed off the stage by Yue Yi, immediately wanted to rush up to teach that pretty boy who didn’t know the rules a good lesson.

But as Yue Yi bent his back to offer his greeting, purple coloured spirit energy enveloped Yue Yi’s entire body!

Purple Spirit!

The Purple Spirit’s spirit glow was just absolutely blinding under the sun. The two disciples who had wanted to rush up onto the stage immediately froze in their tracks, not daring to take another single step forward.

Who would have ever thought that this youth from the Shadow Moon Palace who kept such a low profile would suddenly exhibit the powers of a Purple Spirit! ?

The Shadow Moon Palace did not stand out among the Twelve

Palaces and most of the guests who came to the Pure Grace Palace this time were mostly only young youths. At their age, to be able to attain the level of the Purple Spirit, it would mean they possessed almost Heaven defying gift. Even for the Flame Demons Palace, among the youths they sent here, only Qiao Chu was the lone Purple Spirit.

It could very well be imagined, to someone at Yue Yi's age, what the powers of a Purple Spirit really stood for!

Yue Yi straightened up his body to stand there, his face without the slightest trace of self absorbed pride nor flaunting pretentiously. He stood quietly upon the stage, to await the challenge of others.

The two disciples who had wanted to find trouble with him earlier slunk back into the shadows, not daring to make a sound. How could their puny little indigo spirits ever hope to vie to reign with a Purple Spirit? Wouldn't that be asking for torment upon themselves! ?

"Yue Yi possesses great gift as expected. The powers of a Purple Spirit is rather rare." The voice of Zhuge Yin rang out once again as he came walking out from within the crowd, laughing as he stared at Yue Yi up on the stage.

"Since no one is willing to go up and exchange some pointers with you, then I will have to practice a little together with Young Master Yue." As he spoke, Zhuge Yin stamped off on his feet, to leap up as he flew right onto the stage!

Chapter 1696: “Wicked Intentions (4)”

Yue Yi looked at Zhuge Yin through narrowed eyes as he sneered inside his heart. [What a great show of modesty and reluctance. If he still could not see that Zhuge Yin had set him up for this, he must be a moron!]

But in order to seal up Zhuge Yin’s mouth, Yue Yi had no choice but to do it.

Below the stage, everyone had gathered around. The earlier battles had many of them think them dull and uninteresting but the current one was greatly different.

Yue Yi with his Purple Spirit powers against the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord, Zhuge Yin would definitely be a show not to be missed.

Yue Yi’s reputation was not widely known but it was different for Zhuge Yin. As the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, the disciples from the other palaces would have heard of him before.

Zhuge Yin was not only the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord, he was always known to be the most powerful person among the Twelve Palaces’ younger generation in that year.

Before the last Battle of Deities was held when Qiao Chu and his companions had not yet exhibited their astounding powers, it could be said that Zhuge Yin had reigned over them all. No matter how mighty the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace were, not a single one of their descendants could match up to Zhuge Yin’s prodigious gift. Zhuge Yin had then naturally become the Dragon Slayers Palace’s pride, revered by countless.

In that year, Zhuge Yin had only been sixteen when he broke through to attain the Purple Spirit, which could be said to have surpassed innumerable youths of his age. Now that six years had passed, his powers had only continued to grow and had not

reduced!

The ruckus around the stage had immediately attracted the attention of Gu Xin Yan and Gu Xin Yan's brows creased up as she stared at Zhuge Yin who was faced off with Yue Yi standing upon the stage. With her intelligence, she had naturally immediately realized that her highly distracted gaze earlier had brought this disaster upon Yue Yi.

The Shadow Moon Palace had never attracted much of people's notice at all and if not for the attention she had focused on them earlier, why would Zhuge Ying bother to go pick a fight with the Shadow Moon Palace?

But now, Yue Yi had already been forced to go onto the stage and even if Gu Xin Yan wanted to say something to reverse the situation, there was already nothing much she could do. The arena stage would naturally have the arena's rules and nobody could interfere with them. Even if she managed to rescue him off the stage, it would surely not end on a good note.

Afterall, with so many pairs of eyes on the arena stage, if Yue Yi backed down without a fight, then not only would he be completely humiliated, even the Shadow Moon Palace's reputation would be trampled into the mud.

Gu Xin Yan secretly blamed herself for not being able to control her own emotions earlier, which had invite so much trouble for others.

Standing down below the battle platform, was the equally nervous Zi Jin. But when Zi Jin saw the purple coloured spirit glow upon Yue Yi's body, that nervousness then abated slightly, her heart holding on to that one fortunate turn of events. Yue Yi had not reveal his powers before Zi Jin before this and she had had no idea what level Yue Yi's powers had been at. But with his powers at the Purple Spirit level, it wouldn't turn out to be all that bad or bring them too much trouble even though he had gone up

onto the arena stage.

“Young Master Yue, please give me some pointers.” Zhuge Yin said as he clasped his hand over his fist. The words coming out from his mouth were extremely polite, but his slightly raised chin and that haughty demeanor of his betrayed the contempt he felt for Yue Yi.

Yue Yi cupped his hand over his fist in greeting, his eyes wary.

A corner of Zhuge Yin’s mouth lifted and at the same moment his hands came down, the purple coloured spirit glow around his body flared a more brilliant purple!

The Purple Spirit first stage!

Although the Purple Spirit first stage was just one level higher than people who have just broken through to the Purple Spirit, the difference with that one single level was equivalent to that between Heaven and earth!

After one stepped into the realm of the Purple Spirit, the advancement every single level brought them, was a unbridgeable chasm.

After everyone realized the true extent of Zhuge Yin’s powers, everything suddenly dawned upon them. No wonder Zhuge Yin had gone up onto the stage to challenge Yue Yi so confidently. It was because he held such high dominating power!

Chapter 1697: “Wicked Intentions (5)”

After Yue Yi saw Zhuge Yin's real powers, he was still not the least bit surprised, but merely a kind of understanding. He had tried to probe out Zhuge Yin's powers before but he had not been able to see it clearly. The only possibility for that to happen was that Zhuge Yin's powers were above his own.

And Zhuge Yi had walked into the stage so highly naturally, and it had been after Yue Yi exhibited his powers. Such confidence already revealed enough information to him.

“Your powers and mine do not differ by all that much and I would think that this match would surely be rather interesting.” Zhuge Yin said with a smile.

This words must be an absolute joke!

A Purple Spirit in its infancy and a Purple Spirit at the first stage though looked to be rather similar, but in fact, the disparity between them was a chasm wider than that between a Purple Spirit and an indigo spirit! And Zhuge Yin could still unabashedly claim their powers did not differ by much, that really was the biggest joke!

Zi Jin's heart which had just barely calmed down a little immediately jumped up once again upon witnessing Zhuge Yin's power!

With Yue Yi's level of power, it was completely inadequate to take on Zhuge Yin. Zhuge Yin's endless taunts earlier, with all the many words he said, were all just to force Yue Yi upon the arena stage, to give him a right and proper reason to deal Yue Yi a vicious blow!

“Looking forward to your advice.” Yue Yi sighed inwardly, but took up a guarded stance.

A sliver of viciousness came into the smile at the corners of

Zhuge Yin's lips as he morphed into a streak of light, flying at great speed to charge straight towards Yue Yi!

The higher one's powers was, the faster they would be. With the power levels those youths below the stage possessed, their eyes were unable to keep up with the speed of a Purple Spirit at all. All they could see was at the instant the figure of Zhuge Yin turned into a streak of light, Yue Yi had moved as well. Up upon the stage before their eyes, they could no longer see clearly what was really happening, but just two purple coloured light streaks clashing against each other continuously!

The force erupting from the clash between Purple Spirits spilled over into the area surrounding the arena stage like rolling waves crashing upon the crowd.

Caught up within that intense battle, a group of youths could not hold themselves back but to cry out!

This was what they had been looking forward to. The might of the Purple Spirit!

The youths who could not even see the battle clearly broke into a raucous roar in excitement.

But within the sea of people, several people saw everything clearly with their eyes.

Rong Ruo stood at the back of the crowd, her gaze directed upon the arena stage. With her level of power, wanting to see through Zhuge Yin's and Yue Yi's speed wasn't all that difficult, but the clearer she could see, the more her heart cringed with worry!

Upon the stage, Zhuge Yin was like teasing his prey, striking from all around at Yue Yi, bolts of spirit light shooting out from Zhuge Yin's hands, landing hits upon Yue Yi's body one after another. Those strikes imbued with spirit power looked fleeting and light but no matter where they hit, that heart rending pain was enough to knock one unconscious!

“What a cruel and malicious mind.” Rong Ruo whispered to herself through narrowed eyes, her eyes filling with a trace of rage.

Zhuge Yin’s method of attack was not unfamiliar to Rong Ruo. It was done by forcibly compressing one’s Purple Spirit into compacted force form and its attack did not look powerful. But the terrifying thing about that compressed spirit power was that it would not leave a single external trace upon one’s clothes or skin upon impact but its power had already instantly spread into the flesh and bones underneath at the point of contact.

It wouldn’t break the skin but its power was strong enough to break the bones under one’s skin, capable of rupturing a person’s internal organs, taking one’s life with having them suffer any damage externally!

Yue Yi kept on defending and although he tried very hard to dodge some of the attacks, the number of those bolts of spirit power landing upon his body were becoming more and more!

Chapter 1698: “Wicked Intentions (6)”

The bolts of spirit power striking Yue Yi’s body looked like they just brushed fleetingly upon him but as the colour gradually faded from Yue Yi’s face and as his movements grew more stiff, Rong Ruo became certain that Zhuge Yin’s attacks had caused Yue Yi highly severe internal injuries!

And Zhuge Yin seemed dead intent on slowly tormenting Yue Yi with his attacks striking only non vital areas, but in places that would cause his opponent intense pain.

Zhuge Yin admired the work he had wrecked upon Yue Yi in satisfaction as the pallor on his face began to look worse and worse. He suddenly moved himself in close to Yue Yi and executed a palm strike upon Yue Yi’s left shoulder blade!

A sharp crack was then heard.

Yue Yi’s shoulder blade immediately shattered. But from the outside, there wasn’t a single wound.

But that excruciating and heart wrenching pain caused Yue Yi to immediately be bathed in cold sweat in that instant, his pale white lips stiffened over tightly clenched teeth, the corners of his mouth trembling with unbearable pain.

“Kid, are you really such a tough nut? You’re really not uttered a single cry?” Zhuge Yin asked with a laugh as he looked at Yue Yi almost at the end of his tethers, pausing in his attacks for the moment.

Upon the arena stage, people could finally see the two figures clearly.

They did not know why Yue Yi suddenly looked so pale and his body seemed to be swaying a little whereas Zhuge Yin looked exactly just like he had before.

But none of them could see a single wound upon Yue Yi’s body so

why did Yue Yi look like he had sustained heavy injuries?

“Is this enough?” Yue Yi asked as he clenched his jaws tight, not allowing himself to cry out from pain. He bit down on his teeth so hard his gums bled and a bloody taste filled up the inside of his mouth.

Zhuge Yin was not seeking to exchange pointers with him at all. His really intention was just to torment himself.

Yue Yi had come to understand Zhuge Yin’s motives but he did not know how he had offended Zhuge Yin to have brought such disaster to fall upon him.

Zhuge Yin gazed at Yue Yi for a long moment before a chill glint flashed sinisterly in his eyes. Zhuge Yin then said in feigned shock: “Is Young Master Yue looking down on me? Having just executed a few perfunctory moves and you’re already calling it quits? Don’t you think you’re belittling me too hastily? I am really sincere in sparring with Young Master Yue seriously here.”

Yue Yi’s brows creased up, his stare fixed straight upon Zhuge Yin.

All his internal organs had been stirred up to bunch together by Zhuge Yin’s bolts of spirit power and his shoulder blade shattered. If he did not force himself to remain standing with all his might, he would have collapsed to the ground and not be able to stand up anymore. And what made all of it even worse, was though he was already so severely injured, everyone all around him were not able to see it at all on the outside.

In the eyes of the youths below the stage, he would really be seen as one just like Zhuge Yin had claimed, who just wanted to get the matter over and done with halfheartedly!

Not knowing that just standing there was already taking every single ounce of strength he could muster!

“Zhuge Yin, you do you really want to do! ?” Yue Yi asked as the

cold sweat dripped onto the ground from his clothes, wetting the ground around where he stood but no one noticed anything.

Zhuge Yin continued to laugh as he looked at Yue Yi. "Young Master Yue, there's no need to get angry. I am merely hoping for you to perform well here today so you can answer to your grandfather properly when you return to the Shadow Moon Palace. You must know this. The glory that you gain, will not just be yours alone but it will surely affect the status you hold in Elder Yue's heart, and..... that of your little sister's I think....."

Zhuge Yin's eyes stared at Yue Yi like those of a venomous viper, his words pushing Yue Yi further into a place of eternal damnation!

His little sister.....

Was Yue Yi's most critical and lethal vital point!

Yue Yi wished for nothing more than to be able to tear Zhuge Yin to a million pieces, but he had no choice but to endure that surge of hatred within him.

Chapter 1699: “Wicked Intentions (7)”

Yue Yi wished for nothing more than to be able to tear Zhuge Yin to a million pieces, but he had no choice but to endure that surge of hatred within him.

He could not allow Zhuge Yin to say a single word of what he was not supposed to say. Otherwise..... His little sister would be finished.

Once that matter was exposed, Elder Yue would definitely silence people, and kill his little sister.

“Then I will have to thank..... Young Lord Zhuge for his kind intentions....” Yue Yi said after drawing a deep breath, and then slowly raising his head up, his sweat soaked hair plastered to the side of his face, outlining the handsome youthful face.

He suddenly lifted a trembling hand up, to exert a forceful strike upon his shattered shoulder blade!

He had actually summoned his spirit powers to forcibly sever the meridians and veins around his shoulder, which would finally bring him relief from that agonizing pain.

Such a firm and resolute method, caused even Zhuge Yin to be startled a while. Seeing the flash of burning resolve in Yue Yi’s light coloured eyes, Zhuge Yin suddenly broke into laughter.

“This should be the way. That’s how we should play it before the game can get more interesting.”

The crowd below the stage were completely unaware of what was happening between Zhuge Yin and Yue Yi. They were all only treating it as a sparring match that they were watching.

However, Rong Ruo standing at the back of crowd could no longer make herself stand there and watch on any further. She had seen the resolve and finality in Yue Yi’s eyes. A kind of calm when one threw all caution for his life to the winds. In just that one very

single instant where no one was paying any attention to her, the figure of Rong Ruo shimmered, to quietly come to Fei Yan's side.

Fei Yan was wrecking his brains on how he was supposed to resolve all of this when he suddenly saw Rong Ruo so close at his side, his face immediately contorting up in surprise.

"What's happening here? Has Zhuge Yin gone mad? Why does he want to have that guy from the Shadow Moon Palace dead?" Rong Ruo asked in a whisper that could only be heard by the two of them.

Killing someone was merely having someone's head fall to the ground. But Zhuge Yin was obviously wanting to torment Yue Yi slowly bit by bit to death.

Fei Yan only had his mind focused on the situation at hand as well.

"Zhuge Yin has his eye set on the Blood Fiend Palace's Gu Xin Yan but for some unknown reason, Gu Xin Yan kept looking at those two people from the Shadow Moon Palace and it was discovered by Zhuge Yin which infuriated him. That narrow minded and petty fella then went on to want this kid from the Shadow Moon Palace dead! Damn it, I cannot go up there myself now or I will make sure he does not live." Fei Yan said, his hands tightly clenched into fists. If they were not carrying a dire mission on their backs, he might not have been able to restrain himself and severely dealt with that scoundrel, Zhuge Yin right there and then!

That fella was just too venomous!

"Little Xie didn't come?" Rong Ruo's gaze swept over the crowd in search, but saw no sign of Jun Wu Xie at all.

Fei Yan shook his head.

If Jun Wu Xie was here, how could Zhuge Yin's insidious plot ever succeed?

"I have already sent the news over through the jade token and I

don't know whether Little Xie would be able to know what I meant." Fei Yan was feeling a little nervous about it. The jade token could only transmit one character and he could only write the character for "arena". Yue Yi was someone who was linked to Jun Wu Xie afterall and they could not very well just stand there to see Yue Yi being tormented to death by Zhuge Yin!

"That guy from the Shadow Moon Palace must have some handle grasped by Zhuge Yin against him. I saw that he had no intentions of stepping onto the arena stage at all earlier and it was Zhuge Yin's words that forced him to go up there." Rong Ruo's brows were creased up tightly together. Truth to be told, Yue Yi possessed quite good gift and being only seventeen, he had already broken through to the Purple Spirit. That was a five year gap against Zhuge Yin and if they were the same age, Zhuge Yin might not even be a match for Yue Yi at all.

But Yue Yi was still younger at this moment and Zhuge Yin possessed a handle against him. Up upon that arena stage, Yue Yi would not dare to fight with everything he had, but had fallen into a situation where he could do nothing but swallow the blows.

Chapter 1700: “Wicked Intentions (8)”

“That should be the case. The Dragon Slayers Palace seemed to hold quite a number of secrets of quite a number of the other palaces.” Fei Yan said with a nod of his head.

Rong Ruo was silent for a moment before she said: “We need to get Little Xie to come here as soon as possible or it will be too late.” The few of them here were hidden stakes secretly installed into the various palaces and it was impossible for them to step forth to show their faces in this situation. Rong Ruo’s gaze then turned to once again fall upon the figure of Zi Jin.

Zi Jin’s power wasn’t all that strong and she wouldn’t understand the intrigue that was happening on that arena stage even after seeing it. But she saw that the pallor on Yue Yi’s face was turning uglier and uglier and she could not help but feel worry rise up in her heart, not knowing what to do.

Just as Zi Jin was feeling completely flustered, a voice suddenly rang out right behind her.

“If you want to save Yue Yi, then go get your Fifth Junior here.”

That voice had sounded out very suddenly and Zi Jin was slightly startled upon hearing it. She turned her head back quickly but behind her back was only the same group of youths immersed in the excitement, where it was impossible for her to ascertain from who that voice had come from.

[Junior Fifth.....]

[Young Master Jun.....]

The mystifying fog within Zi Jin’s highly chaotic heart was seemingly parted by that voice, that let in a ray of light.

[Young Master Jun can save Yue Yi!]

Zi Jin couldn’t care less about anything else as she raised up the

hem of her skirt to run out away from the crowd.

In the instant that Zi Jin left, the figure of Yue Yi suddenly appeared from within the purple streak of light, his movements forcefully interrupted as his tall slender frame was struck to flip onto the ground, falling heavily upon the arena stage's hard floor with a dull impactful thud.

"Young Master Yue, it won't do if you're just being so slipshod about it." Zhuge Yin said as if he had triumphed, walking slowly to come right before Yue Yi, to stare at the figure lying on the floor as he clutched at his abdomen, unable to get up anymore, his eyes filled with disdain like he was looking at a pile of trash.

Yue Yi's body was curled up tightly, unmoving upon the floor with his jaws tightly clenched and the colour of his face turning a horrendous shade.

His insides felt as if they had been stirred up madly with a blade, the agonizing pain driving his mind a complete blank.

Compared to the sorry figure that Yue Yi was at that moment, not even the corners of Zhuge Yin's clothes were showing a crease.

Zhuge Yin patted the dust off his clothes as he looked at Yue Yi indifferently.

"Indeed a person groomed by Elder Yue himself. How could you be so stubborn? I haven't even heard a cry come out from you." Zhuge Yin said with his eyes narrowed and filled with a sinister glint.

Yue Yi did not move at all, fallen to the ground, his ears filled with an endless hum, unable to hear anything.

He remained lying upon the arena stage, the subject of scorn as the gazes of merciless ridicule from the youths wrecked upon his wretched body.

[Purple Spirit?]

[So what if it's a Purple Spirit?]

[Isn't he just as defenceless here?]

"The Shadow Moon Palace really is as bad as was thought. With both being Purple Spirits, Yue Yi is completely not a match for Zhuge Yin at all."

"No need to mention being a match, I think he was not even able to retaliate at all! How humiliating."

The youths criticised heatedly below the stage.

"All of you shut those damned mouths of yours!" An angry shout exploded from behind that group of youths.

The tongue wagers immediately turned to look nervously in the direction the voice had sounded, and they saw that the face of Qiao Chu from the Flame Demons Palace had already turned so dark that he looked absolutely terrifying, his entire being giving out such a menacing and murderous aura that no one dared to even stand near him.

"Qiao..... Qiao Chu..... What..... What happened to you? ?" Even the other disciples from the Flame Demons Palace had almost jumped out of their boots from that shout.

[It's just a dogfight between the Dragon Slayers Palace and the Shadow Moon Palace, what has gotten you so riled?]

Qiao Chu forced the burning rage within his chest down, his face dark as he said: "You bunch of fools are in the way of me enjoying the show."

Chapter 1701: “Your Great Lord’s (1)”

The bunch of youths did not dare to utter another sound. They did not have the guts to go provoke Qiao Chu, the highly revered Buddha idol. They all knew this entity that was bigger than life from the Flame Demons Palace had a rather bad temper. Added to that, with the status the Flame Demons Palace held among the Twelve Palaces, finding one person who dared ruffle Qiao Chu’s feathers among them would really be hard.

“Ay! I’ll say, that one from the Dragon Slayers Palace! Are you done already or not! ? Don’t you think you’ve hogged that stage long enough? Don’t just stand there damn it, you’re in the way of me going up there. You either get your sorry behind moving and continue the fight or get lost from there!” Qiao Chu raised up his head and hollered without holding back towards the arena stage, at Zhuge Yin who had inflicted such violent injuries upon Yue Yi.

Qiao Chu had already spotted Fei Yan’s and Rong Ruo’s actions earlier and he had similarly received the message from Fei Yan upon his jade token, hence Jun Wu Xie should be arriving here any time soon. What Qiao Chu wanted to do now, was to allow Yue Yi to last till Jun Wu Xie comes, or Yue Yi would surely have to leave his life behind here with Zhuge Yin’s venomous ways.

Zhuge Yin’s eyebrows creased up slightly as he looked at Qiao Chu who had hollered at him from among the crowd. Seeing the Flame Demons Palace’s uniform upon Qiao Chu’s body, his eyes flashed with a glint of displeasure. He suddenly stomped a foot onto Yue Yi’s back, the hard kick causing Yue Yi to vomit a mouthful of blood from his mouth.

“Is there a need for this friend to be so anxious? My match with Young Master Yue has not ended yet. Once it ends, you will naturally be allowed to come on up.” Zhuge Yin opened his mouth to say grandly.

Qiao Chu cursed inwardly on how despicable Zhuge Yin was. Anyone there would be able to see that Yue Yi's situation obviously showed he was already on his last gasps and would not be able to get back up to continue to battle. But Zhuge Yin was instead blatantly lying through his teeth, wanting to prolong this battle indefinitely when its winner could already be clearly seen.

"Don't prattle on and yap that tongue of yours at me. I'm not interested in seeing you train a dog here. Bullying the weak makes you feel so good? The ways of the Dragon Slayers Palace are just pure tyranny." Qiao Chu retorted with sarcasm, skillfully hiding his intentions behind the dissatisfaction the Flame Demons Palace always had for the Dragon Slayers Palace.

The Dragon Slayers Palace were slightly closer in relations to the Blood Fiend Palace and this caused the Flame Demons Palace who were seeking to take the reigning top spot to be rather displeased with them, hence Qiao Chu's insulting words did not really attract any suspicion from people.

When talking about tyranny, among the Twelve Palaces, which one of the palaces could compare to the Flame Demons Palace in might?

Having a disciple from the Flame Demons Palace not wanting anyone else from another palace to do as he please before his eyes would easily be seen as something most natural.

Qiao Chu's words were rather insulting which made Zhuge Yin's face change slightly in colour. But he was still not yet satisfied with his humiliation and torment of Yue Yi. Then..... Zhuge Yue Yi's gaze then passed fleetingly over the figure of Gu Xin Yan below the stage.

Zhuge Yin's father had always seeked to have them latch on to the Blood Fiend Palace's big thigh and this time he had planned to have Zhuge Yin get close to Gu Xin Yan. If this had happened at another time, Zhuge Yin might have restrained himself somewhat

due to the qualms he was feeling from the pressure being exerted by the Flame Demons Palace, but with the way things stood at that moment, wasn't this the best opportunity for him to state his stand in front of the Blood Fiend Palace?

With that thought in mind, the frustration in Zhuge Yin's eyes was immediately swept completely aside. He raised his chin up slightly in defiance, to look at Qiao Chu haughtily.

"The arena has its rules and since no one has admitted defeat between me and Young Master Yue, nor has anyone between us fallen off the stage, that would naturally mean that the match has not yet ended. If our friend from the Flame Demons Palace thinks that there is something wrong with this, you can very well go ask people from the Pure Grace Palace and see what the rules for this arena really are like. With this match, both Young Master Yue and I have not yet carried it to a conclusion, so how can it end prematurely?" As he spoke, the foot stepping upon Yue Yi's waist exerted another ounce of strength and Yue Yi let out a low grunt.

Chapter 1702: “Your Great Lord’s (2)”

Zhuge Yin’s ways made quite a number of people unable to stand him but no one dared to go against Zhuge Yin directly head to head, as he was afterall still the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord.

The colour of Qiao Chu’s face turned a ugly shade as he looked at Yue Yi who was pale as a sheet and was trapped under Zhuge Yin’s foot, his eyes turning sinister.

[No one admitted defeat?]

Yue Yi did not even possess the strength to say a single word so how was he supposed to be able to admit defeat? And Zhuge Yin had his foot stepping upon Yue Yi, completely denying Yue Yi any opportunity of escaping from the stage, which obviously showed that he wanted to have Yue Yi die on that stage!

Zhuge Yin’s despicable shamelessness made Qiao Chu hate the fact that he could not rush up there immediately to shred up that contemptible and obnoxious face. But the remaining shreds of rationality in his mind told him that him having spoken up was already the furthest extent he could go and if he really struck Zhuge Yin, he might very well arouse the suspicion of the other Flame Demon Palace’s disciples.

Held down by his current identity, Qiao Chu could only force himself to swallow back the rage within him, his heart secretly yearning for Jun Wu Xie to come.

The atmosphere around the arena stage turned strange. The people there were not completely dumb. They could see that the match between Zhuge Yin and Yue Yi had already gone beyond the normal boundaries of a regular match. After Zhuge Yin gained an overwhelming domination over his opponent, he had not stopped himself but had carried it on too far, severing all of Yue Yi’s avenues of retreat, to hold him restrained upon the stage.

Before everyone's faces, Zhuge Yin acted like he would to a completely defenceless prey, raising his foot up continuously to stomp upon Yue Yi's body.

The sharp cracks that sounded from bones reaching their ears, made all their skin crawl.

Yue Yi's handsome face was already black and blue, his nose bridge broken by the stomp of Zhuge Yin's foot, the white of the bone exposed under the wound, with blood flowing out freely to spill all over onto the ground.

Gu Xin Yan was feeling rather suffocated in her chest. In truth, as the Young Miss of the Blood Fiend Palace, any conflict between the other palaces would be beneficial and of no disadvantage to her. Only when the other palaces were caught up in chaos, would the Blood Fiend Palace have the chance to rise and stand out.

But at that moment, her head was driven to throbbing pain by that thick and pungent stench of blood assaulting her senses.

"Go get one of the Pure Grace Palace's Elders here." Gu Xin Yan drew in a deep breath and spoke softly into the ear of a disciple from the Blood Fiend Palace beside her.

The disciple from the Blood Fiend Palace then looked in puzzlement at Gu Xin Yan. "Young Miss, you are....."

Gu Xin Yan forced a feigned calm as she said: "The Dragon Slayers Palace intends to drag us into this. It would not only make us an enemy of the Shadow Moon Palace but he's also provoking people from the Flame Demons Palace. We can allow him to continue to act so wilfully." Gu Xin Yan could see what kind of thoughts Zhuge Yin had in mind and by hook or by crook, she would not allow Zhuge Yin to have it his way.

"But would the people from the Pure Grace Palace..... even dare to interfere?" The disciple from the Blood Fiend Palace asked, a little wary. No matter what, Zhuge Yin was still the Dragon Slayers

Palace's Young Lord afterall and the Pure Grace Palace might fear being caught in between.

Gu Xin Yan then replied: "The Pure Grace Palace will never allow any disciple to lose his life within the territories under their command or they would be hard pressed to be able to answer for it."

All these people from the Twelve Palaces were gathered here to celebrate the Pure Grace Palace Lord's birthday and if any of them were to lose their lives within the Pure Grace Palace's territories, regardless of who the culprit was, the Pure Grace Palace would still have to answer for it to the other palaces.

As long as the people from the Pure Grace Palace were not complete idiots, they would definitely want to prevent something like this from happening.

The disciple from the Blood Fiend Palace nodded, and immediately ran out from the crowd.

Up on the arena stage, Zhuge Yin continued non stop with his torment of Yue Yi. Seeing the wretched state that Yue Yi was in, the smile at the corners of his lips deepened.

Chapter 1703: “Your Great Lord’s (3)”

Yue Yi was already almost breathing his last and the flesh on him a gory mess before Zhuge Yin squatted down in satisfaction to pull on Yue Yi’s hair, picking him up.

“Young Master Yue, someone said earlier that our match is holding him up. Tell me if you would like to admit defeat and end this here?” Zhuge Yin asked sinisterly.

A corner of Yue Yi’s eye had split and both his eyes swollen shut, unable to even open at all. He was not able to move in the slightest so how could he possibly answer Zhuge Yin at all?

Zhuge Yin’s eyes were highly malevolent as he suddenly stood up, pulling Yue Yi up together with him. Zhuge Yin then lifted his head to look at Qiao Chu who had spoken up earlier and said with a laugh: “Young Master Yue is truly a real obstinate one here. Looks like he has no intentions of admitting defeat at all.”

As Zhuge Yin spoke, his gaze was fixed upon Qiao Chu, taunting and filled with provocation.

“Your great Lord’s! !” Qiao Chu completely lost his cool, a resplendent purple coloured spirit light flaring out from his body suddenly, it’s brilliance and lustre overshadowing that of Zhuge Yin’s!

The blinding spirit glow startled all the youths on all sides.

[The Purple Spirit third stage!]

At that moment, even Zhuge Yin’s face changed. He had heard that the last Battle of Deities Grand Meet saw quite a few youths with highly prodigious powers and had heard the Elders talking about it back in the palace, but he did not know what level their powers were exactly. All he knew was that Qiao Chu had been one of those youths!

Even the haughty and self absorbed Zhuge Yin felt his heart jump

when he saw Qiao Chu's level of power!

[This youth who's just in his teens, actually possesses power of the Purple Spirit's third stage! ? How could that be! ?]

[If he is allowed to continue to develop any further, who know how terrifying he would become in just a few years' time?]

Qiao Chu could no longer quell the fire raging within him. Zhuge Yin's brutal ways was not something anyone could tolerate. Killing someone would only mean having a person's head touch the ground, but he had gone out of his way just to further inflict torture upon Yue Yi. That was just vile and abominable!

However, just as Qiao Chu was about to charge right onto the arena platform to lay waste to Zhuge Yin, a cold and chilling voice suddenly rang out from within the crowd.

"So this is all that the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace really amounts to. Besides bullying people who are unable to fight back, it seems that he really isn't capable of anything else."

That voice was absolutely dripping with sarcasm and everyone turned at that same moment to seek out the voice.

To see a delicate faced youth, slowly walking forward from the back of the crowd, with that young girl from the Shadow Moon Palace behind him, and another man dressed in the Shadow Moon Palace's uniform.

In the instant that Zhuge Yin saw the youth's face, his face immediately flushed a steely green shade!

If it was said that the insidious hand he had laid upon Yue Yi was completely due to a moment of spontaneity, then the one person he wanted dead the most would not be anyone else, but this youth right before his eyes!

This youth whom had at last night's banquet, attracted the gaze of Gu Xin Yan's countless times!

“Kid, what do you mean with those words?” In the instant Zhuge Yin saw Jun Wu, the rage he had just vented out upon Yue Yi, immediately burned to a roaring blaze once more.

Jun Wu Xie came walking over from within the crowd, her cold and clear eyes not even glancing at Zhuge Yin a single time, but had swept over the figure of Yue Yi without a trace.

Seeing Yue Yi having been turned into a bloody and gory mess, Jun Wu Xie’s eyes flashed briefly with ice.

She had been sitting down in her room earlier and discussing with Jun Wu Yao about the results of her cultivation over the this period but she had unexpectedly receive the hint upon the jade token. Only the few of them among her companions possessed those jade tokens and unless they were caught in a highly critical moment, the jade tokens would not be used carelessly. And on her jade token, she had seen the character that read “arena” very clearly!

Chapter 1704: “Your Great Lord’s (4)”

Jun Wu Xie had immediately realized that things had gone wrong and came rushing over. She had coincidentally bumped into the highly flustered Zi Jin and that was how she came to know that something big had happened here at the arena.

On this trip to the Pure Grace Palace, Jun Wu Xie had only intended to manipulate the scene from behind and had not expected that a Zhuge Yin would come crashing in unexpectedly like a rabid dog to bite upon Yue Yi so tenaciously. Looking at the wounds upon Yue Yi, it was obvious that Zhuge Yin sought to kill him and if she had come just half a moment later, she would really not be have the powers to resurrect him!

Such a sudden and unforeseeable turn of events, caught Jun Wu Xie by surprise.

The Shadow Moon Palace and the Dragon Slayers Palace had never antagonized each other and Yue Yi had never ever crossed paths with Zhuge Yin before. Why would Zhuge Yin suddenly turn his sight upon Yue Yi?

On this point, Jun Wu Xie had thought about it countless times on her way here but had not been able to come up with any plausible conclusion. But when she came walking to the side of the arena stage and saw the wretched state that Yue Yi was in, that bewilderment no longer called for a reason for it!

Zhuge Yin was just courting death!

“What do I mean?” Jun Wu Xie raised her head up to look into the gaze of Zhuge Yin which wanted to eat her alive. Her eyes were frosty with an icy glint as she said: “Just because the Dragon Slayers Palace is mighty and they can inflict such grievous harm upon people with such recklessness? Needless to mention that the one up against you today on the arena platform is a disciple of our Shadow Moon Palace, even if he belonged to any one of the other

palaces, we are supposed to allow him to be toyed or killed as you wish? Or skinned if you will it? If I should be allowed to ask, who would dare to harm a hair on the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace? Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, if you are feeling so unbearably bored and seek to release the blood of others, you can jolly well ask directly and this disciple of our Shadow Moon Palace would be handed over to deal with as you wish, with us left lamenting of nothing else, but just the fact that the Shadow Moon Palace could never be compared to the Dragon Slayers Palace.”

Jun Wu Xie’s words were put out in a light tone of voice, and did not plead for mercy for Yue Yi, but was instead honestly saying that they would leave Yue Yi for Zhuge Yin to deal with as he fancied, to kill even if he so wished.

When those words came out, everyone there was stunned.

Having thought that getting Jun Wu here would save Yue Yi, Zi Jin immediately froze up in shock. She stared with utter disbelief upon Jun Wu’s back, unable to comprehend why Jun Wu would suddenly say such words.

[Didn’t..... she come here to save Yue Yi?]

Zi Jin’s eyes bulged widem and the youths all around were all stunned into speechlessness at Jun Wu’s highly shocking words.

But only the man standing behind Jun Wu had his eyes still smiling, as they stared straight at the back of that tiny figure in front of him.

[The little one, is about to flip out.]

Zhuge Yin was similarly startled by Jun Wu’s words. He had thought that Jun Wu had stepped forward coming to save Yue Yi and had never thought that the kid would be so weak to fear his position as the Dragon Slayers Palace’s Young Lord, and be willing to see with their own eyes one of their fellow disciples dying tragically at his hands, not even daring to say a word in plea.

His hatred towards Jun Wu suddenly turned into a source of pride in Zhuge Yin's vain heart. He subconsciously looked towards Gu Xin Yan, wishing that Gu Xin Yan could see just how spineless and weak the kid from the Shadow Moon Palace really was.

As expected, the gaze that Gu Xin Yan looked at Jun Wu with was highly perplexed, her brows creased up together.

Gu Xin Yan's reaction further filled Zhuge Yin's heart with glee and he turned to look at Jun Wu, haughty arrogance showing unbridled in his eyes.

"Kid, at least you are able to see things clearly and know what's good for you. But how could the Shadow Moon Palace have managed to rear such useless pieces of trash like all of you? Seeing one of your own fellow disciples in my hands, you do not even dare to say a single word to beg for his life? Kid, why don't I give you a choice? You only need to kneel down on the ground now and kowtow three times before me to make me spare Yue Yi. What do you say to that?"

Chapter 1705: “Torture One’s Heart Over Killing Him (1)”

Zhuge Yin did not want to kill off Yue Yi so quickly. With Yue Yi in hand, he would have many opportunities to humiliate Jun Wu Xie!

If Jun Wu Xie were to really kneel down and kowtow to beg in order to save Yue Yi, then Zhuge Yin would have achieved his aim of humiliating Jun Wu Xie. At the same time, it would let Gu Xin Yan see clearly just how weak and useless Jun Wu Xie really was.

And if Jun Wu Xie chose not to save Yue Yi, Zhuge Yin wouldn’t mind it as well. As being a despicable cad who was willing to forego a fellow disciple’s life just to preserve one’s own pride would naturally make him the target that everyone would despise.

It could be said, that from the moment Zhuge Yin tossed out that offer, he wasn’t worried in the least whether Jun Wu Xie chose or not.

Because to him, no matter what Jun Wu Xie’s choice was, the resulting effect would be the same!

A spineless weakling, and also a selfish cad despised by people. This was the conundrum that Zhuge Yin has thrown Jun Wu Xie into.

The youths surrounding them were already caught up in heated discussion. They didn’t know what could have possessed Zhuge Yin to suddenly pit himself so strongly against these two people from the Shadow Moon Palace, where he had not only wounded Yue Yi so severely, but was also presently making things difficult for Jun Wu Xie.

Some of them were even beginning to sympathize with the disciples from the Shadow Moon Palace. Seeing them being bullied and humiliated so badly, but helpless to retaliate in the slightest,

really startled quite a number of them.

Jun Wu Xie's frosty eyes fell upon Zhuge Yin, gradually filling up with a sneer.

[This fella really doesn't hold his mouth.]

Thick murderous aura was already wafting over from behind Jun Wu Xie as a voice filled with mirth sounded.

"Can kill this one?" The man standing behind Jun Wu Xie asked, in a voice that only the two of them could hear right beside Jun Wu Xie's ear, his jet black pair of eyes looking fixedly at Zhuge Yin immersed in glee.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

For things like this, she preferred to do it himself!

"Before Young Lord Zhuge, how could the Shadow Moon Palace possibly have other routes to choose?" Jun Wu Xie suddenly opened her mouth to say. "People throughout the lands know that the might of the Dragon Slayers Palace are below that of only the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace, and we are even more aware of Young Lord Zhuge's prodigious gift from young, his powers one of the most outstanding among the Twelve Palaces' younger generation. Without mentioning how gifted Young Lord Zhuge is, with just the fact that you are the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, I believe that among the Twelve Palaces, besides people from the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace, disciples from the other palaces would not have the right to say no to you. Whether you kill Yue Yi today, or spare him in the end, will be decided according to your fancies. How could we possibly have a choice in this?"

Jun Wu Xie suddenly threw the question back to Zhuge Yin.

Everyone hearing Jun Wu Xie's words, felt thick waves of helplessness washing over them, feeling highly powerless.

Those words from that voice fell faintly into their ears, but

seeped right into their hearts.

[That's right, the might of the Dragon Slayers Palace is becoming stronger and stronger. Besides the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace, no one could match up to them at all. And with Zhuge Yin being the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace, even when up onto that arena stage, who from the other palaces would really go all out against him in the competition?]

At that moment, the youths who were there watching the drama suddenly had a spark of worry ignited within their hearts.

They had never heard that there was any conflict between the Dragon Slayers Palace and the Shadow Moon Palace before this and had definitely not heard a single word about any dispute between Zhuge Yin and Yue Yi. But it was exactly these two people from those entirely separate powers who never had anything to do with each other before having their fates forcibly dragged to twine up together here this day.

Zhuge Yin's tyranny and his coercion of Yue Yi before this was witnessed by everyone there. They had not thought much about it before, but giving it another thought now, they suddenly broke out in cold sweat!

Chapter 1706: “Torture One’s Heart Over Killing Him (2)”

Zhuge Yin’s tyranny and his coercion of Yue Yi before this was witnessed by everyone there. They had not thought much about it before, but giving it another thought now, they suddenly broke out in cold sweat!

On a whim, Zhuge Yin had dragged in the Shadow Moon Palace to face death today. Tomorrow, would it then be their turn?

Among the disciples of the Twelve Palaces, excluding the disciples from the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace, that thought sank into their mind and they all felt an impending sense of danger loom over their heads.

The fact that the Twelve Palaces were actually at odds with each other under the surface but they all usually refrained from causing too big a scene before people. However, Zhuge Yin had intentionally cornered and made things difficult for Yue Yi right before everyone here today, and was even going to kill him. It was clear for them to see, that Zhuge Yin had decided to shed that cloth covering the embarrassing situation among the Twelve Palaces on his own accord!

Such arrogant behaviour, had never even been seen from the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace before.

Zhuge Yin’s actions had stepped beyond the illusion of cordiality the Twelve Palaces had always maintained between themselves for so many years, which was just outrageous!

Only when they all felt danger upon them, did everyone hearts stop feeling so relaxed.

Disciples from the palaces whose might could not match the Dragon Slayers Palace, felt the chill creep into their hearts. They would still need to remain here in the Pure Grace Palace together

with Zhuge Yin for quite a period and it might just be one person from the Shadow Moon Palace who fell into misfortune, but it could very well be one of their own tomorrow!

At that moment, the eyes of the disciples below the stage turned highly wary, all the gazes staring at Zhuge Yin no longer just showing curiosity but were instead filled with wariness and a strong intense dislike.

The atmosphere in there suddenly changed, and the heated voices of debate rose once again.

“The Dragon Slayers Palace has already shown their sheer arrogance to such an extent! Isn’t anyone going to stop him at all?”

“The one up there is the Young Lord of the Dragon Slayers Palace. He can kill whoever he fancies. Those two guys from the Shadow Moon Palace are just so pitiful, pressed down so hard by Zhuge Yin that they are not even able to lift their heads up at all.”

“No wonder the Flame Demons Palace’s Qiao Chu had thrown a fit earlier. He must have seen that Zhuge Yin was carrying things a little too far.”

“Didn’t you see that Zhuge Yin had even retorted Qiao Chu without a care? Who knows to what extent the Dragon Slayers Palace had grown themselves to? They might very well think that even the Flame Demons Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace are not worth their attention anymore.”

More and more voices rose in dissent. Holding Yue Yi hostage in his hand, the smile at the edges of Zhuge Yin’s mouth gradually faded away under the dissenting voices, as his eyes flashed with sudden surprise.

[What was happening?]

[Why was everyone’s words suddenly sounding so strange?]

Zhuge Yin had only wanted to disparage and humiliate the Shadow Moon Palace and his rebuttal against Qiao Chu was merely

a show he put up for Gu Xin Yan's benefit. Never would he have expected that what he thought, when put in practice, would instead bring about such a subtle and unexpected hint to all the youths here.

That highly subtle hint, had immediately upon Jun Wu Xie's appearance, after just two short profound sentences, been pulled to the surface, rising within the hearts of everyone there.

Never in his dreams would Zhuge Yin ever have thought that things would turn out like this. He looked at the gazes of all the youths staring at him, filled with strong animosity, every single pair of those eyes highly critical.

The Dragon Slayers Palace had always been secure with their third ranked position among the Twelve Palaces. They never strove to overtake the reign from the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace while possessing sufficient might to hold the other palaces back. Such safe and conservative behaviour, was done to allow them to gain the biggest benefits from all the struggles among all the other palaces.

But all of that, had been pricked open up with just a few words from Jun Wu Xie.

All that had happened today, would definitely be brought back to their respective palaces by all these youths when they go back, to reach the ears of their Elders. And the position of the Dragon Slayers Palace that stood within the hearts of the other palaces would be greatly altered.

From being a power that one did not have to guard against, to become a highly threatening enemy!

Chapter 1707: ““Torture One’s Heart Over Killing Him (3)”

From being a power that one did not have to guard against, to become a highly threatening enemy!

Beat Zhuge Yin to death and he would never have thought that his own personal grievance would actually bring so much trouble onto the Dragon Slayers Palace. The smile on his face was already non-existent but had been replaced with a kind of worry and unease.

Unfortunately, Jun Wu Xie was not going to give him anymore time to even think.

“Young Lord Zhuge. Whether you are going to kill or release him, is entirely up to you. I will wait right here for your decision.” Jun Wu Xie said highly calmly, looking like “he” was awash with cold and utter despair, after having seen the situation with crystal clarity, and was wrought with pure and complete helplessness.

Jun Wu Xie’s words, had sparked worry in the hearts of many in there, and the gazes they threw upon Zhuge Yin grew sharper and sharper.

In an instant, Zhuge Yin had suddenly been pushed into a highly awkward position.

The stares everyone was giving him made him feel rather flustered, and his mind to go blank.

And right at that moment, aiming just for that right instant, Fei Yan took a quick step to jump onto the arena stage, blocking himself between Zhuge Yin and Yue Yi as he stood with a wide smile before everyone.

“It’s just a misunderstanding, all a misunderstanding. There are times that a slip cannot be avoided and our Young Lord here had absolutely no intentions of making things difficult for our friend

from the Shadow Moon Palace at all. Our little brother here, is there a need to make things sound so melodramatic? Our Young Lord is merely joking with you.”

Upon saying that, Fei Yan turned to look at Zhuge Yin.

Zhuge Yin started slightly and his mind was still whirring with a faint humming. He couldn’t be bothered with anything else now as the only thing on his mind now was the crisis he had brought upon the Dragon Slayers Palace with his own actions.

It must be known that this place was filled with disciples from all the Twelve Palaces and anything that caused a stir, however small, would surely reach the ears of every single Palace Lord throughout the Twelve Palaces. Moreover, he had openly snubbed Qiao Chu from the Flame Demons Palace earlier, not giving him any face. With that, the Flame Demons Palace might very well start to think that the Dragon Slayers Palace were seeking to overtake them.

Though unconsciously, he had planted such a bad seed for the Dragon Slayers Palace this day. That was a consequence that even Zhuge Yin would not be able to answer for!

With Fei Yan jumping in so abruptly, Zhuge Yin’s mind suddenly could not function for that moment. He could only see Fei Yan signalling at him with “her” eyes and Zhuge Yin did not have any time to think at all as he said stiffly: “It was all just a misunderstanding. I am merely playing a little with the disciple from the Shadow Moon Palace. Fei Yan, quickly help Young Master Yue over there.”

Fei Yan immediately picked up Yue Yi who had already fallen into semi consciousness, and calling out for another two disciples from the Dragon Slayers Palace to carry Yue Yi off the arena stage.

A bright garish trail of blood, following the path Yue Yi was moved, stood out blindingly red against the floor.

“Little Brother, I am handing your Senior over to you now, so

make haste and hurry on back. Do not keep today's misunderstanding in your heart as our Young Lord always like to joke around." Fei Yan came up before Jun Wu Xie and said, making a show of cordial amiability.

Zi Jin hurried forward to hold up Yue Yi, her hands quickly becoming covered in blood from coming into contact with Yue Yi, her eyes immediately turning red rimmed.

"Alright! This matter shall henceforth be forgotten." Fei Yan said with a laugh, showing a nonchalant indifference to everyone, as he discreetly shot a meaningful glance to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes slightly.

After Yue Yi was carried off the arena stage, Zhuge Yin stepped off as well. Even though he kept his eyes looking straight ahead, he could still feel just how incisive the gazes being heaped upon him from all sides was.

Zhuge Yin tried his best to disregard all those prickly stares coming in from all directions as he subconsciously quickened his steps, almost to the point like he was running away, to leave the stares of everyone there behind him.

Fei Yan then led the others from the Dragon Slayers Palace to follow.

But their leaving did not bring the slightest ounce of relief to the tense atmosphere in there.

Chapter 1708: “Torture One’s Heart Over Killing Him (4)”

All around the arena stage, it had turned quiet. The heavy stench of blood tingling everyone’s noses, the long trail of blood stretching from the top of the stage to below it drawing everyone’s eyes where they were unable to turn away from it.

[A joke? A misunderstanding?]

[The Dragon Slayers Palace who had said those words must be the one that’s joking instead!]

They were all not such dimbulbs, not blind to see for themselves.

Zhuge Yin’s actions that drove Yue Yi helplessly into a corner, could not have been all because of a joke.

It was all just due to the pairs of eyes fixed upon him, that had awakened him and in an attempt to not blow up the matter any further, he had quickly tried to brush the entire matter off.

At that moment, everyone was secretly feeling fortunate that they had not continued to be blindsided, but to see the tyrannical arrogance the Dragon Slayers Palace was showing. That had then made the Dragon Slayers Palace restrain themselves. If not for that, after that disciple from the Shadow Moon Palace was killed today, it might very well be their turn next.

“What happened here?” An Elder from the Pure Grace Palace exclaimed as he came rushing in leading a group of their disciples. These battles at the arena were just supposed to just create a distraction for all the disciples from the other palaces and the Pure Grace Palace had not paid it much attention but trouble had erupted from it!

The Pure Grace Palace’s Elder had just come walking in when he saw the copious amount of blood upon the arena platform, a bright garish red which caused him to immediately gasp in shock!

That amount of blood could not possibly have been spilt from any minor wound!

Unease quickly rose within the Pure Grace Palace's Elder's heart. Regardless of which palace the disciple was from, the fact that it happened in the Pure Grace Palace would definitely drag the Pure Grace Palace into the muck, which was the last thing that they would want to see.

Very quickly, the Pure Grace Palace's Elder noticed Yue Yi who was being held up by Zi Jin and he quickly went over to them, his expression highly flustered as he asked: "How is our little young brother? He's so severely injured. Send him back to his room quickly and I'll immediately send someone over to have a look at his wounds."

Jun Wu Xie raised up her head and looked at the Pure Grace Palace's Elder who was looking highly concerned and she told him coldly: "We wouldn't want to trouble the Pure Grace Palace. The Shadow Moon Palace can take care of our own people. As for what happened here?"

Jun Wu Xie raised up an eyebrow, the ends of her mouth curled up in a sneer.

"Seeing that the Elder came here in such a rush, could you possibly not know what happened here at all?"

Jun Wu Xie's words caused the Pure Grace Palace's Elder to stiffen up. He had not thought that the tiny and delicate looking youth before him could be so prickly with his words.

Indeed, he had already received reports earlier from their disciples in the Pure Grace Palace who said that Zhuge Yin and Yue Yi were matched against each other but he had not paid it much attention. It was until a disciple from the Blood Fiend Palace came rushing to them, and telling them that someone was going to be killed that made the Elder jump up, and rush himself over here.

In truth, though the Pure Grace Palace did not want anyone dying within their territories on their watch, they were also highly reluctant to gain the ire of the Dragon Slayers Palace. Hence, they had no intentions of probing into the incident but just wanted to divert everyone's attention away from it.

Never would he have thought that their intentions would be so mercilessly seen through by Jun Wu Xie immediately.

The Elder's face quickly froze completely.

"Zi Jin, bring Yue Yi back." Jun Wu Xie did not even look at the Pure Grace Palace's Elder as she turned to go back the way she had come.

Seeing the backs of the group of people with Jun Wu Xie, the brows of the Pure Grace Palace's Elder creased up together, disliking the sharp retort within the Shadow Moon Palace's words.

"It's a whole bunch of young and energetic people here and a momentary slip of judgement is unavoidable. There's no need for all of you to be nervous about this and I would like to suggest that everyone go back to get some rest." The Pure Grace Palace's Elder said, not wanting to think anymore about it but to down play the entire incident, but the eyes of the people there looking at him turned a little strange.

Chapter 1709: “Played (1)”

It seemed nobody took the Pure Grace Palace’s Elder’s words to heart. The look that all the youths gave the Pure Grace Palace’s Elder made the Elder unconsciously feel overcome with self guilt.

In truth, there was nothing wrong with the Elder’s actions from the Pure Grace Palace’s perspective. The Pure Grace Palace had absolutely no intentions of offending any of the other palaces and regardless of how wrong Zhuge Yin had been this day no matter how one looked at it, the Shadow Moon Palace did not have any special relationship with the Pure Grace Palace either. Hence, the neutral stance that the Pure Grace Palace was taking was quite understandable.

If this had happened under normal circumstances, those words might have been deemed a little bit more acceptable.

But the problem was that Jun Wu Xie had incited everyone against Zhuge Yin’s actions earlier and all the youths were at that moment very much against Zhuge Yin’s overly cruel methods. For the Pure Grace Palace’s Elder to come forward trying to smooth out the situation at that moment, it left a rather sour taste in the mouths of the youths.

It just felt like it was because he feared the Dragon Slayers Palace’s might, that he was siding with Zhuge Yin.

The bunch of youths had taken quite a fright from Zhuge Yin’s methods and now they are seeing that the Pure Grace Palace was siding with the Dragon Slayers Palace. That just reminded all of them even more strongly of the Dragon Slayers Palace’s fearless tyranny, and the Pure Grace Palace’s inaction against it.

Thinking that they would still have to remain in the Pure Grace Palace for quite a period, the youths were feeling rather displeased at the Pure Grace Palace’s refusal to do anything about it.

This did not assure them of their safety here in any way, having been invited here to the Pure Grace Palace but unable to receive any protection from them. That realization was then lumped together with the feelings they held against Zhuge Yin, dragging the Pure Grace Palace into it as well.

Feeling highly conflicted, the faces of the youths shown to the Pure Grace Palace's Elder did not look good at all as they fell into groups to depart from the place, the look within all their eyes causing the Pure Grace Palace's Elder's face to stiffen up.

He wasn't a dumb block and he couldn't possibly miss the kind of displeasure the youths felt towards him. But there was no reason for all that animosity which greatly confused the Pure Grace Palace's Elder, causing him to feel rather aggrieved.

They had taken the effort to arrange something for these dastardly kids and in the end, they created trouble by themselves and were blaming it upon the Pure Grace Palace. To what end were the Pure Grace Palace be doing all this for?

The battle arena ended unhappily with no one the winner within the Pure Grace Palace. The Dragon Slayers Palace had not even seen them put forth a neutral stance and the disciples from all the other palaces had mistaken them for cowering before the Dragon Slayers Palace's might.

Zhuge Yin was highly flustered and filled with frustration when he returned to his room, his mind chaotic.

On the arena stage earlier, he had clearly seen the eyes of the youths from the other palaces. The wariness he had seen in their gazes gave him a highly ominous feeling in his heart. He had not thought that his one single moment of glee today would end up bringing the displeasure of all the other palaces upon the Dragon Slayers Palace, a point he had never expected to happen.

The decision to torment Yue Yi had just been his own personal matter but in the end, with just a few words, Jun Wu Xie had

elevated the incident to become one where the Dragon Slayers Palace were using their might to bully others. Moreover, Zhuge Yin had not even been able to utter a single word in rebuttal. Earlier on the arena stage, Zhuge Yin had not been able to react immediately to all that was happening, but on his way back to his room, he had analysed every single word that Jun Wu Xie had said back and forth and that was when he realized something.

That kid had pretended to be servile and helpless which just showed his arrogance and fearlessness more greatly in contrast. Zhuge Yin had originally thought that that was Jun Wu Xie's personality, a hopeless weakling, but it suddenly felt as if there was something rather fishy about it.

"Damn it! I had actually been played out by that scoundrel!" Zhuge Yin said angrily as he sat within a chair, feeling so incensed he slammed his fist onto the table which immediately caused the surface of the sturdy rosewood table to be covered with a web of cracks.

If not for those few words and that frail demeanor from Jun Wu Xie, why would the people from the other palaces even begin to implicate the Dragon Slayers Palace into all of this?

Chapter 1710: “Played (2)”

Fei Yan came into Zhuge Yin room after awhile and the moment he stepped in the door, he saw Zhuge Yin angry with his jaws clenched tight, which just made Fei Yan think it funny secretly inside.

From young, Zhuge Yin had been pampered and carefully held in the palm by everyone. He possessed great powers, was greatly gifted, but his mind was not as nimble like Jun Wu Xie was. With just a few words, Jun Wu Xie had not only made Zhuge Yin stop with his cruel torment of Yue Yi, but had even pushed both Zhuge Yin and the Dragon Slayers Palace right into the eye of the storm! And Zhuge Yin was not even given any opportunity to retaliate at all, truly killing two birds with one stone, without even getting any blood on her hands.

With Zhuge Yin’s kind of temperament, thinking of pitting himself against Jun Wu Xie would just be courting death. Aggrievement, was a bitter pill he had no choice but to swallow this time!

Not just him alone, but even the Dragon Slayers Palace had to swallow it as well!

“Young Lord.” Fei Yan called out as he quelled the mocking smile rising up within his eyes, to look at Zhuge Yin with a look of obedience.

Zhuge Yin was feeling rather testy and seeing Fei Yan come in, the gloominess on his face did not fade in the slightest. “I shouldn’t have allowed that kid from the Shadow Moon Palace spout all that nonsense! Before that scoundrel arrived, I should have finished Yue Yi off! Letting that kid come to the arena to utter all that nonsense, it caused the situation to turn out rather awkward for me.”

Zhuge Yin became more infuriated the more he thought about it.

He had never had to swallow a bitter pill like this. Being pinned with such a big hat upon his head and he was not even given a chance to explain himself at all.

If it had happened at any other time, he would have killed that big mouthed kid with a single strike of his palm.

Today's incident, was a result that had come about due to Zhuge Yin's pomosity and arrogance. If he had killed off Yue Yi earlier, even if Jun Wu Xie came to the scene, she wouldn't be able to do anything to change the situation. He would have been able to walk away unscathed, and not have to face Jun Wu Xie at all, which would give her no chance of finding fault with him, nor the opportunity to say those words at all. And if he had immediately fought Jun Wu Xie the moment they met, without taking the same bullying attitude, Jun Wu Xie would also not be able to use her words to incite the fear within all the other youths.

But all of this, Zhuge Yin did none of it. He had only single mindedly thought of tormenting Yue Yi in every possible way, to use Yue Yi to humiliate Jun Wu Xie, which was what gave Jun Wu Xie that one chance to retaliate back against him.

"There is no need for the Young Lord to be angry. The matter with the Shadow Moon Palace is just a small thing and we have something more important we need to deal with at hand." Fei Yan said gently, knowing that Zhuge Yin had truly began to harbour hatred from Jun Wu Xie.

Talking about this, it's rather funny. Bullying with his dominant powers and provoking Jun Wu Xie were all initiated by Zhuge Yin's own doing. And just because Jun Wu Xie was not willing to surrender herself to it, she had instead earned the hatred of Zhuge Yin. Such a petty and narrow minded person, was just too despicable and shameless.

Zhuge Yin did not notice any of the scorn and ridicule hidden behind Fei Yan's eyes, his mind was only focused upon what had

happened today.

“You’re right. There is no need for us to fear the Shadow Moon Palace but that kid played me for a fool today, making me look like a joke in front of everyone, and even smearing the name of the Dragon Slayers Palace as well. Although the might of the Dragon Slayers Palace has been growing consistently, but with the Blood Fiend Palace and the Flame Demons Palace above us, we have not drawn all that much attention to ourselves. But today, that kid had pushed us out into the limelight and I saw the animosity that has risen inside the eyes of the youths from the other palaces against us, which wouldn’t be a good sign at all.” Zhuge Yin massaged the spot between his brows, feeling an ache in his head. He then turned to look at Fei Yan and said.

“Fortunately you dealt with it in a timely fashion, which prevented the situation from worsening, or I wouldn’t know how bad it would have become.”

At that time, Zhuge Yin’s mind had been in a chaotic whirl and he had absolutely no idea how to diffuse the situation till Fei Yan’s appearance showed him a way out.

Chapter 1711: “Played (3)”

“It is in my duty to do that.” Fei Yan said with a laugh, lowering his head slightly to hide the mirth in his eyes.

[Zhuge Yin was even thanking him?]

Unknown to him, the reason for Fei Yan’s appearance was definitely not to show him a way out, but to push Zhuge Yin into a helpless corner with no way out.

Just by claiming that it had all been a joke, to bring the entire matter to a close. But just how heavy handed Zhuge Yin had been against Yue Yi was something that everyone saw clearly. No one would ever believe that he had just been kidding. Having someone from the Dragon Slayers Palace themselves use such a half hearted and superfluous excuse to try to explain it all away had instead just made everyone else feel the Dragon Slayers Palace’s indifference to it.

If Zhuge Yin had instead killed Yue Yi right on the spot, and the people from the other palaces were displeased, they would be quelled by Zhuge Yin’s dominating ways, and not dare to wag their tongues carelessly. Among the Twelve Palaces, there had never been much in the way of righteousness, but just the law of jungle where the predator feeds on the prey, and might reigned supreme. Only by doing that, would the people be cowered, and fearful.

But, by sparing Yue Yi, it would only let the people from the other palaces detect misgivings and panic coming from Zhuge Yin, and not fear him in the slightest as a misconstrued perception filled their minds.

And that was.....

Regardless how strong the Dragon Slayers Palace were, they were still unable to stand up to admonishment from the masses collectively.

That misperception, had never been applicable in the Twelve Palaces.

With the Flame Demons Palace as an example, with just how arrogantly the Flame Demons Palace usually behaved, and the number of disciples from other palaces they had killed too numerous to count, no one dared to bring the matter up onto the table to speak about it, fearing to even question the Flame Demons Palace a single word.

All because they knew, that there would only be one result from any debate or questioning, and that would be.... death!

With Zhuge Yin backing down today, it could not possibly do the Dragon Slayers Palace any good at all, but make everyone feel that the Dragon Slayers Palace had become a bigger threat, and they needed to be suppressed and held down.

And Zhuge Yin was still being so grateful to Fei Yan for the way he had handled the situation. But in the next few days to come, he would then intimately feel, just how severe the consequences could really be by dealing with the matter in that manner.

A tyrant who was not resolute, would only end up overthrown by the mob!

“Father did not make me come to the Pure Grace Palace to invite trouble upon the Dragon Slayers Palace. Little Yan, what happened today has happened. What must we do to make those people change their perception of us?” Zhuge Yin’s thoughts had taken a turn into the wrong direction. He was actually thinking of changing the Dragon Slayers Palace’s image in the eyes of the other palaces.

Fei Yan just felt that his thinking was just too hilarious. Among the Twelve Palaces, only the mighty were able to lord over the others. The weak and frail would only be suppressed and bullied.

However, Fei Yan was not about to remind Zhuge Yin of that fact

but he instead replied: “About that..... I do not know how to deal with that as well. I..... have just been accepted into the palace for a short period and this is the first time I have encountered something like this. But doesn’t everyone also say harmony begets harmony in all matters?”

Zhuge Yin was silent for a while, thinking through Fei Yan’s words.

“Don’t tell me that I am expected to go show goodwill to those guys from the Shadow Moon Palace?”

[Harmony begets harmony?]

Just the thought of that face on Jun Wu Xie was making him wish he could strangle her to death. Wanting him to go shake hands and make peace with those guys from the Shadow Moon Palace was something that Zhuge Yin would not be able to accomplish no matter what.

“Maybe not to that extent. The Young Lord would just need to stop finding trouble with them intentionally and allow everyone else time to gradually forget about the matter. Think that might work?” Fei Yan suggested, pretending to looking unsure.

Zhuge Yin found the logic highly sound as he nodded his head, never noticing the faint suspicious smile at the very corners of Fei Yan’s mouth.

Chapter 1712: “Saving a Life (1)”

Zhuge Yin found the logic highly sound as he nodded his head, never noticing the faint suspicious smile at the very corners of Fei Yan’s mouth.

On another side, Jun Wu Xie led Zi Jin and the others back to her room.

Zi Jin was holding up the semi conscious Yue Yi the entire way, her body stained red from head to toe in Yue Yi’s blood. The heavy stench of blood made the still rather innocent little girl brim up with tears, flowing down her face silently as she followed Jun Wu Xie back to her room.

Once inside the room, Zi Jin immediately laid Yue Yi upon the bed, and then stood staring at her blood stained hands, standing frozen beside the bed.

She had never seen, so much blood.

The Spirit Jade Palace, had always remained hidden within Mount Fu Yao and their disciples seldom ventured out. Towards the strife happening outside, they only knew a little about it in their minds, most of it mere guesswork as they had never seen it happen with their own eyes. And everything that had happened today, had happened so suddenly, a little too suddenly which made Zi Jin a little flustered.

When Yue Yi was forced to step up onto the arena stage, she did not know what she was supposed to do, and could do nothing but just worry silently as she stood below.

She could still remember the kind of resolve she had seen in Yue Yi’s eyes when Yue Yi stood right before the stage.

Though her relationship with Yue Yi was merely one of cooperation, but over this period they had interacted with each other, it had made the innocent young girl see Yue Yi as a

companion. Seeing with her own eyes Yue Yi having suffered such great torment and she could not do anything about it, her heart filled with a kind of guilt that burned like a blazing ball of fire.

But at that moment, no one had the time to go soothe this young girl who had just witnessed the cruelty of the world for the first time.

The large amount of blood loss had caused Yue Yi to turn white as a sheet. Jun Wu Xie was at the bedside quickly assessing Yue Yi's injuries and feeding him a life replenishing elixir to hold his heart meridian steady, preventing him from losing his life before he could even receive treatment.

After having properly assessed Yue Yi's injuries, the suppressed rage Jun Wu Xie had held down within her almost burst out from her chest.

The wounds, big and small upon Yue Yi's body were too numerous to count and they were wounds that would not take a person's life in an instant, but ones that were aimed to make a person suffer the agony of highly excruciating pain. The injuries were very severe and if it had been anyone else, even if they were able to let Yue Yi keep his life, they would not be able to retain the spirit powers within his body.

Zhuge Yin had not only struck Yue Yi's internal organs, the severe injuries inflicted upon his meridians were highly targeted. Zhuge Yin was seeking to destroy Yue Yi's foundation at the core!

When a person's body was injured, one could be treated and nursed back to health

Even when one's spirit powers were completely dispersed, as long as their meridians were intact, one would still be able to spend the same amount of time to cultivate once more based on their innate gift and talents. But once one's meridians were destroyed, it destroyed one's foundation. Even if they nursed their body back to health, it would no longer be possible for them to

continue to cultivate their spirit powers.

Such cruel and malicious ways just sent chills up people's spines.

Zhuge Yin had obviously already wanted to kill Yue Yi, but he had still maliciously sought to destroy all hope for Yue Yi.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes turned exceptionally bright under the raging blaze of rage burning in her. She did not open her mouth to say a word, but just silently pulled out her needle pouch and a heap of elixirs from her Cosmos Sack.

Long silver needles were administered upon the major acupoints all over Yue Yi's body, sealing up his meridians that flowed backwards, to prevent the tyrannical surge of power from causing anymore damage.

Chapter 1713: “Saving a Life (2)”

The unconscious Yue Yi did not show the slightest reaction but laid straight and stiff upon the bed. If not for the slight rise and fall of his chest, people would readily assume that he was dead.

Jun Wu Yao had his arms crossed as he stood leaning on one side, a faint smile on his lips as he watched the fully focused and determined Jun Wu Xie, her bright eyes at that moment making him think she looked most beautiful.

Bottle after bottle of elixirs were poured out by Jun Wu Xie and fed into Yue Yi’s mouth, where the heavy blood loss by Yue Yi then finally showed signs of stopping.

Jun Wu Xie did not dare to delay in the slightest as her hands flew incessantly in the air in a mesmerizing dance, treating the damage to Yue Yi’s body one after another.

A person who had originally been a gory mess, had in a short period of time gained back a little bit of life under Jun Wu Xie’s hands. Zi Jin who watched in a daze at the side, found it hard to believe that Jun Wu could possess such amazing skills.

The entire live saving process went on for half a day’s time. After half a day had passed, Yue Yi’s breathing then gradually grew steady, like he was just asleep as he lay upon the bed, but Jun Wu Xie still did not pull out the silver needles stuck into his body.

Till the treatment finally came to an end, Jun Wu Xie then stood up, her pair of fair hands stained red with blood as she took a step backwards.

“Jun..... Fif..... Fifth..... Fifth Junior, how is Yue Yi’s condition?” Zi Jin had stood quietly at the side, staring nervously throughout the entire process. Jun Wu’s medical skills was stronger than anyone else she had ever seen and if she had not seen it with her own eyes, she would not be able to believe that Jun Wu could

possibly possess such great skills in Medicine.

“His condition is stable for now, but he will need to undergo another round of treatment.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly. Although Yue Yi’s injuries were highly severe, it was still not beyond her. But as his injuries cover over too wide an area over his body collectively, if she were to clean up and deal with them all at one go, Yue Yi’s highly weakened body might not be able to hold up under the entire treatment process. Hence, she had dealt with the most critical areas first, while the rest would have to wait till Yue Yi gained back a little bit of his strength before she continued to work on them.

Zi Jin looked at Jun Wu rather hesitantly, looking a little solemn as she bit on her lip.

Jun Wu Xie walked over to the side towards the wash basin, and slowly cleaned off the bloodstains on her hands.

This colour and stench that she highly abhorred, would for a long time in the future continue to stay close to her. She wouldn’t be able to avoid it, and she could only bear with it.

Watching the bloodstains on her hands slowly dispersing within the water, Jun Wu Xie stared at the water’s surface for a while before her voice suddenly sounded as she asked: “Regarding what happened today, how did it come about?”

When she had been rushing towards the arena stage, she had bumped into Zi Jin. But as the situation had been highly urgent, Zi Jin had not been too detailed with what she told her, but merely said that Zhuge Yin had for some unknown reason, suddenly just came to seek Yue Yi.

“I..... I do not know what exactly happened as well. I was with Yue Yi below the arena stage watching people from the various palaces battling each other. We were watching the matches when that Zhuge Yin suddenly came walking over to us, and there had not been any warning signs before it. After he came over, he went

on to taunt Yue Yi to go up upon the stage continuously. In the beginning, Yue Yi had declined politely but that Zhuge Yin had then started making an issue about Elder Yue and Yue Yi's sister which finally left Yue Yi with no other choice but to go up onto the stage." When talking about that, Zi Jin;s heart then flared with rage. Zhuge Yin had been like a rabid dog who suddenly jumped right in front of them, catching them completely unprepared.

Jun Wu Xie's brows creased up slightly. Zhuge Yin's actions had really been rather incomprehensible and having this incident suddenly occur was completely out of anything she could have expected.

Chapter 1714: “Saving a Life (3)”

Just as Jun Wu Xie had thought before, the reason she had picked the Shadow Moon Palace to “rob”, was because she had checked and found that the Shadow Moon Palace did not command much of a presence or even existence among the Twelve Palaces. Because they were too weak and did not pose to be a threat to them, the bigger palaces could not even be bothered to find trouble with them. Moreover, the Shadow Moon Palace had always conformed to the norms and did not seek to antagonize anyone, that was why she had chosen to come here as a disciple of the Shadow Moon Palace as a false front.

But she had not thought that having come to the Pure Grace Palace for just barely two days and Zhuge Yin from the Dragon Slayers had come knocking on their doors.

Jun Wu Xie had not missed the kind of displeasure and arrogance Zhuge Yin had displayed after she arrived and that was not a normal reaction that a person would usually show a complete stranger.

[Could it be that she has somehow unknowingly offended him?]

Jun Wu Xie sieved through her memory of every one of her actions from the moment she had first stepped into the Pure Grace Palace but she still did not have the slightest inkling. She had not come into any form of contact with Zhuge Yin and the one time she had gone closest to him was merely that night at the welcoming banquet, where they had sat in the same banquet hall. Moreover, she had left the place for a long period halfway through the banquet and she really could not think of a single suspicious situation where she could have provoked Zhuge Yin to invite such animosity from him.

“Did the two of you come into any form of contact with Zhuge Yin today?” Jun Wu Xie could not find any suspicious point on her

side so she could only try to find any kind of a breach from Zi Jin and Yue Yi.

Zi Jin shook her head.

“We stayed right at the back of the crowd at that time and did not interact with anyone else.” This was a point that Zi Jin was very certain of. She was a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace and she held a deep grudge against the Twelve Palaces, which made her fear having her identity exposed, causing her to not dare get too close to anyone.

Yue Yi had a highly silent and reclusive personality and the two of them did not have much of a presence among the crowd.

“Before Zhuge Yin came to seek you, who did he speak to?” Jun Wu Xie continued to ask.

However, Zi Jin still shook her head. “I was watching the ongoing match on the arena stage so I do not know....”

[How could she have thought that just by watching a match on one side would bring them so much trouble?]

[If she had known it would turn out like this, it would have been better she did not even go there in the first place.]

Towards Yue Yi’s injuries, Zi Jin was feeling highly guilty inside. With regards to the invitation from the Pure Grace Palace on that day, Yue Yi had initially not intended to go. But Zi Jin had wanted to use this opportunity to gain a better understanding of the situation within the Twelve Palaces but did not dare to forcibly drag Jun Wu to go with her, hence, she could only go beg Yue Yi and Yue Yi had only gone there all because of her.

In the end.....

Zi Jin hung her head, looking as guilty as a child who had done something wrong.

If not for her, how would Yue Yi come to meet with a mishap?

If Yue Yi had not gone there today, even if Yue Yi sought to find trouble with Yue Yi, he would not have had the chance.

As these thoughts raced through her mind, Zi Jin could not hold herself back as her tears fell silently, the bean sized teardrops falling down from her eyes.

“Why are you crying?” Jun Wu Xie was taken aback, never expecting that Zi Jin would suddenly start crying out of nowhere.

“It’s all my fault. If I had not insisted for Yue Yi to accompany me, he would not have encountered this, and not be bullied so badly by that rabid dog Zhuge Yin like this. Blame it all on me.” Zi Jin said guiltily, as she wiped at her tears, highly remorseful of her own actions.

Jun Wu Xie opened her mouth, but did not know what she should say.

From the way she saw it, the fault for this matter laid with Zhuge Yin. Even if Yue Yi had not gone there today, as long as Zhuge Yin held animosity against Yue Yi, in the days ahead where they were here, he would definitely seek for a chance to make things difficult for him.

[So, what was Zi Jin crying for?]

Chapter 1715: “Benevolent (1)”

“It’s getting late, go get some rest first.” Jun Wu Xie really did not know how to comfort a crying young girl and could only ask her to go get some rest.

Zi Jin wiped her tears away and nodded her head, but when she got to the door, she suddenly paused in her steps and turned her head to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“Fifth Junior, were you really prepared to see Zhuge Yin have Yue Yi killed earlier?”

Zi Jin’s question caused Jun Wu Xie’s eyes to flash with a glint.

Zi Ji bit down on her lip. “I know that Fifth Junior, you hold a deep grudge against the Twelve Palaces and the reason that you had come here is to carry out your plan. Although Yue Yi is indeed a disciple of the Twelve Palaces, but..... Isn’t he living with bitterly, bogged down with unspeakable troubles? Since you’re cooperating with him, shouldn’t you treat him as an ally or yours?”

Jun Wu Xie looked at Zi Jin calmly. “What did you think I was doing today?”

Zi Jin shook his head. “I do not know. Everything that I heard, everything that I saw, made me very confused. I only wish that Fifth Junior could be a little more benevolent that’s all.”

Till this moment, Zi Jin could not forget the words Jun Wu had said at the edge of the arena stage. Those words had caused Zi Jin’s blood to run cold. All that she heard did not make her feel that Jun Wu intended to save Yue Yi at all. Everything she heard was just Jun Wu leaving Yue Yi in Zhuge Yin’s hands to deal with as he wished, without uttering a single word of plea to save Yue Yi at all.

At that moment, Zi Jin had felt nothing but despair.

She knew, that Jun Wu was enemies with the Twelve Palaces.

But..... shouldn't Yue Yi be considered to be one of their allies?

That unhesitating readiness to sacrifice an ally just like that, is that really appropriate?

"Go get some rest." Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes back, not willing to say anything more to Zi Jin.

Zi Jin stood there biting her lip a moment more but still turned herself to leave in the end.

Till Zi Jin had departed, Jun Wu Yao who had been standing at the side suddenly broke into a laugh.

"Seems like not everybody can understand all the deep thoughts and heart you have put into this." Jun Wu Yao walked over to Jun Wu Xie's side, reaching his hand out to run his fingers through her hair a little.

More benevolent?

How come he did not feel that his dear Little Xie unbenevolent in anyway?

In fact, he felt that dear Little Xie was being a little too benevolent!

"I don't need her to understand." Jun Wu Xie sat down on a chair at the side, to look at Yue Yi who was in a deep sleep, no joy or sadness in her eyes.

Zi Jin was merely a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace. Her cooperation with the Spirit Jade Palace was merely between her and the Spirit Jade Palace Lord himself. All that she did, she did not need to explain to Zi Jin. Moreover, she was of the belief that with the Spirit Jade Palace Lord's intelligent mind, even if he came to know of today's events, he would quickly understand her reasons for doing this.

At that time, even if she had opened her mouth to beg Zhuge Yin to spare Yue Yi, it wouldn't be of any use. Zhuge Yin hated her, and

hated Yue Yi, though it was not known for what reason. But Jun Wu Xie was certain that it was obvious from the animosity in his eyes that even if she had followed what he told her to do, and knelt to kowtow to him, the result in the end would merely win her further ridicule from Zhuge Yin.

And even then, Zhuge Yin would similarly not show any mercy, to spare Yue Yi, with Yue Yi ending up losing his life.

She would rather just take the opportunity presented from the circumstances then, to force Zhuge Yin onto a path of ruin, which would instead present Yue Yi with the chance to come out of it alive.

“Stradling yourself with these two cumbersome weights..... is Little Xie certain that you found yourself allies?” Jun Wu Yao had not had interacted with Yue Yi and Zi Jin much, but he could see things as they were clearly. Although Yue Yi’s personality was not all that bad at its core, he was too weak in will, bogged down with too much worries and slow of wit. And Zi Jin was one who was still too green and still could not comprehend the world at large, a foolish young lass who had not seen the evils of the world.

Chapter 1716: “Benevolent (2)”

With these two people following behind such a dangerous person like Jun Wu Xie, they really wouldn't be of any use at all but just increase her burden.

If it was Jun Wu Yao, he would definitely not allow useless trash like those two to remain by his side.

Zi Jin said that Jun Wu Xie should be a little more benevolent. She was only able to see Jun Wu Xie's cold and callous front but too blind to notice the benevolence hidden beneath that chilly indifference.

If not for that, those youths from the Shadow Moon Palace and Yue Yi would not have possibly lived till now.

Only a dead person would truly keep a secret. Jun Wu Xie had let Yue Yi remain with her, was it because there was a use for him or was it just because she didn't want to kill an innocent one?

“It does not matter.” Jun Wu Xie said as she poured herself a cup of water. The path she was treading upon, was destined to be one covered in blood. The souls that would perish at her hands would become too numerous to count in future and she had no intentions of becoming a demonic bloodthirsty murderer.

Since she dared to have Yue Yi and Zi Jin remain by her side, she would naturally have her ways to deal with their inadequacies.

Jun Wu Yao could not help but laugh helplessly as he shook his head. How many people were there in existence who could notice the gentleness beneath that cold front?

“Let's not talk about those two dead weights for now. In regards to that Zhuge Yin, have you thought about how you want to deal with him? I will be more than happy to complete that task on your behalf.” Jun Wu Yao said as his gaze fell upon Jun Wu Xie, his eyes filled with a loving smile and affection.

[He dared to want Little Xie to kneel and kowtow to him? It wouldn't be enough even if Zhuge Yin was to die a hundred or even thousand times.]

"Let him live for now." Jun Wu Xie said.

Jun Wu Yao's eyes flashed with a trace of murder.

Jun Wu Xie immediately lifted her hand to press down on Jun Wu Yao's hand that was placed on the table, her eyes meeting Jun Wu Yao's murderous ones.

"You don't believe in me?"

"Every one second he lives, makes me feel that it's an blasphemy against you." A lowly ant as dumb as that, had no reason to exist in the world.

"But without him, how am I going to make the Dragon Slayers Palace the public enemy, to be ostracized by all?" Jun Wu Xie asked, her clear bright eyes blinking at Jun Wu Yao, making his heart race and his mind distracted.

"Rest assured. There isn't any possibility that he would be able to walk out of the Pure Grace Palace alive but before he dies, he needs to shell out his worth first." The corners of Jun Wu Xie's mouth then curled up with a faint smile. In her eyes, Zhuge Yin was already a dead man, doomed to certain death. But before dying, he would naturally need to finish what he is expected to do first.

Jun Wu Yao sighed, and turned his palm to hold Jun Wu Xie little hand, pulling it to his lips, feeling the chill in the fingers that had just been immersed in cold water, the stark contrast in temperature against his warm lips causing him to be unable to help himself but press them harder against her hand.

"It will all be as you wish, but..... this person's life, is mine."

He would not let Zhuge Yin die too quickly, or wouldn't that be too easy for that numbskull?

Jun Wu Xie could feel the warmth from the Jun Wu Yao's lips at her fingertips and her ears turned slightly red. She suddenly flicked a curled up finger straight, which went past Jun Wu Yao's lips to playfully strike Jun Wu Yao's teeth with her fingernail.

"Nobody's competing with you for that."

While Jun Wu Yao was still a little stunned being caught by surprise, Jun Wu Xie pulled her little hand back, and stood up.

"Will you want to watch over Yue Yi through the night?" Upon saying that, Jun Wu Xie playfully fluttered her eyelids at Jun Wu Yao, and without even giving Jun Wu Yao anytime to react, she shot herself out of the room.

Jun Wu Yao laughed despite himself as she saw Jun Wu Xie's back leave, and then turned to look at Yue Yi lying upon the bed.

"Lord Jue." Jun Wu Yao nodded, and then walked out from the room with his arms held behind his back.

In the room, Ye Mei looked at Yue Yi, his face melancholy.

[Let Lord Jue watch you overnight? Would you even live to see sunrise? Better let me do it.....]

Chapter 1717: “Doubts (1)”

It was early the next morning when Yue Yi regained his consciousness. Ye Mei who had remained in the room in watch the entire night silently left the room in the instant Yue Yi opened his eyes.

Yue Yi opened his still highly sore eyes painfully to see an empty room, and then trying to move a single finger which gave him so much pain that he broke out in cold sweat.

The room’s door opened at that moment and Zi Jin came in carrying clear hot tea. The moment she came she into the room, she saw Yue Yi who was lying upon the bed looking at her with his eyes open and her face immediately broke into a brilliant smile.

“You’re awake!” Zi Jin hurriedly put the clear tea she held in her hands onto the table and walked over to the bed to check on Yue Yi’s condition.

Yue Yi wanted to nod his head but found that he could not move. He opened his mouth wanting to say something but his highly parched throat could only make raspy grunts.

“Do not try to move yet. You were injured so severely yesterday so you need to get proper rest. Are you thirsty? Do you want some water?” Zi Jin asked, sweetly considerate.

Yue Yi blinked his eyes and Zi Jin quickly went to pour out a cup of clear tea and carried it carefully to Yue Yi’s bedside. Because Yue Yi was unable to get up, she had to use a small spoon to slowly feed the tea into Yue Yi’s mouth.

The warm liquid slowly flowed down the parched and dry throat, bringing great relief to Yue Yi. He looked at Zi Jin gratefully and then said in a still raspy voice: “Thank you.”

Zi Jin blushed and lowered her head a little awkwardly.

“You do not need to thank me. I should be the one apologising to

you instead. If I had not pestered you so persistently asking you to go with me, you would not have met with such misfortune. I was the one who dragged you into this and I am really very sorry.”

For the entire night, Zi Jin had not shut her eyes at all. Whenever she shut them, that horrifying scene on that arena stage would rise up in her head and she did not dare imagine if Zhuge Yin had been just a little bit more heavy handed, would Yue Yi even be able to come back alive.

It was at such a critical moment that she found herself unable to do anything but stand there helplessly below the stage, to see with her own eyes Yue Yi being battered while she did not know what to do. Overwhelming helplessness and guilt caused Zi Jin to be unable to eat nor sleep the whole night and dawn had just broken when she could not help herself but came running over thinking to see how was Yue Yi’s condition.

“Things like this, nobody knew it would happen. Can’t blame you.” Yue Yi’s voice was raspy and as he was still very weak, his voice was soft and light.

“You do not need to console me. I was useless and unable to save you.” Zi Jin was still filled with self reproach.

Yue Yi looked at Zi Jin helplessly. In regards to Zhuge Yin setting himself against him, Yue Yi was feeling rather bewildered and did not understand it but he still did not blame it on anyone. As a guy, he would naturally not be willing to push the responsibility for such a matter onto a young girl’s head.

“Yesterday..... How did I come back here?” In order to not let Zi Jin continue to blame herself any further, Yue Yi could only change the topic.

On the arena stage yesterday, he had come to realize clearly that Zhuge Yin seeked not only to defeat him, but had also wanted his life. At that moment, Yue Yi had given up on all hope, telling himself that he had no chance of leaving the stage alive, never ever

thinking that he would open his eyes today to find himself still alive.

Zi Jin was slightly taken aback and then seeming to have recalled something, she suddenly lowered her head, her expression looking a little different from usual as her eyes stared evasively at the floor on the side.

“You don’t remember about yesterday?” Zi Jin then asked softly.

Yue Yi replied: “I was slipping in and out of consciousness at that time and my mind was in a whirl. I am unable to remember anything at all.”

Zi Jin chewed in her lip as she looked at Yue Yi lying upon the bed and she hesitated a moment before she said: “I went to seek out Young Master Jun at that time and he rushed over after that.”

Chapter 1718: “Doubts (2)”

“So it was Young Master Jun who saved me.....” Yue Yi said with a faint smile.

But Zi Jin gazed at Yue Yi with a rather complicated kind of look in her eyes and after being silent for a while, Zi Jin finally said: “Yue Yi, how do you feel..... about Young Master Jun as a person?”

Yue Yi looked at Zi Jin rather puzzledly, not understanding why Zi Jin would ask him such a question.

“I..... I am just casually asking. If you do not wish to say anything, it’s fine.” Zi Jin quickly lowered her head.

Yue Yi then said: “Young Master Jun is a rather unique person. I have never seen a youth in his teens that is as steady and calm as he is. He does not usually speak much, but it’s like he has such a clear understanding of everything in his heart. I greatly admire him.” Yue Yi’s words were highly sincere. Although he had not been with Jun Wu for that long a period of time, but the way he handled things greatly earned Yue Yi’s admiration. He had initially thought that Jun Wu had infiltrated into the Pure Grace Palace using the Shadow Moon Palace as a front because he wanted to carry out a secret scheme. But after they came to the Pure Grace Palace, Jun Wu’s demeanor remained as calm as collected as before, that made people tend to forget his motives for coming here.

A ferocious beast, after setting their eyes on a target, the most important thing was not for it to constantly baring its fangs and claws to demonstrate its might, but for it to lay in wait in the shadows, quietly observing its prey’s every movement, patient while not revealing its presence in the slightest, where its prey did not even know of its existence.

In the end, when the most opportune moment came about, the ferocious beast who had been lying in wait would then deliver a

most deadly strike!

Kill with a single strike!

It might be simple to say, but who knew how agonizing it was while endure the long wait?

Yue Yi knew himself, with the kind of personality he had, if he had taken the trouble to do it and with his enemy so close before him, even if he could hold himself back from striking at them, his hidden intentions would surely be exposed through minute aspects of his actions.

Especially when he was beside his own people. For him to keep up a pretence, it would be something really difficult for him to do.

But even having followed Jun Wu for so many days, Yue Yi could not tell at all what Jun Wu really intended to do here, nor did he know who Jun Wu was targeting as well.

If it was said that Jun Wu did not seek to do anything against the Pure Grace Palace at all on this trip, then why would he even bother to intercept him and the team from the Shadow Moon Palace?

Zi Jin's eyes were rather conflicted as she looked at Yue Yi. She had to admit that Jun Wu had a highly meticulous mind. Others are not able to guess what Jun Wu was really thinking in his mind at all. But with such a powerful mind, in the eyes of others, wouldn't it be seen as a threat to them as well?

"Aren't you scared?" Zi Jin suddenly asked.

"Scared of what?" Yue Yi asked, looking at Zi Jin with confusion.

"Young Master Jun. Aren't you scared of him? He is able to manipulate and control everything within his hands, including you, and me as well." Zi Jin said.

Yue Yi looked at Zi Jin's eyes that were seemingly rather flustered. In those eyes, he also saw fear.

“You’re afraid of him?”

That made Yue Yi think that it was a little strange. Hadn’t Zi Jin been with Young Master Jun for a long time?

Zi Jin nodded her head.

She wasn’t before, but now, she really felt a deep seated fear in her heart towards Jun Wu. Especially yesterday, after she heard Jun Wu utter those words, the fear in Zi Jin had risen to the extreme.

In Jun Wu’s words, she could not find intentions of him wanting to save or protect Yue Yi in the slightest, and that greatly terrified Zi Jin.

Yue Yi was Jun Wu’s ally, just like the Spirit Jade Palace was, an ally to Jun Wu.

Jun Wu’s nimble mind might be able to let him complete whatever he seeked to do. But how would he treat his allies?

Chapter 1719: “Doubts (3)”

Back in the Spirit Jade Palace before, Zi Jin had heard Granny Yue mention that Jun Wu’s powers was not what disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace like her could take on and had given them strict orders to not go provoke Jun Wu. Even their Palace Lord himself had also been helpless against Jun Wu.

It could be seen from that that Jun Wu’s powers were surely not weak. Hence, with that power, it shouldn’t be unable to teach Zhuge Yin a lesson.

Jun Wu could have very well defeated Zhuge Yin up on the arena stage, to save Yue Yi, and teach Zhuge Yin a deserving lesson.

But Jun Wu had not done that. Just as Zi Jin had thought that with Jun Wu’s appearance, he would be able to turn the tables completely around, the words that Jun Wu said had instead chilled Zi Jin’s heart felt like it had fallen into a icy lake.

Zi Jin could roughy guess what Jun Wu’s intentions for coming to the Pure Grace Palace. She was also aware that before Jun Wu achieves his motives, he must definitely not have his identity exposed. But..... Yue Yi was in such a critical crisis at that moment! He had almost lost his life!

And as an ally, Jun Wu had still chosen to conceal his identity, choosing to not do anything.

To allow Zhuge Yin to continue inflicting agonizing harm upon Yue Yi.

Zi Jin did not know why Zhuge Yin had chosen to spare Yue Yi in the end, but all that Zi Jin knew was that if Zhuge Yin had not stopped right at the end, Yue Yi would already be dead.

Killed by Jun Wu’s cold indifference.

“I am not able to explain it well. All I know is that I do not understand him, and I can’t understand what he is thinking at

all..... When you were so severely wounded yesterday, by all logic, there should at least be one person watching over you in the room last night, but....” Zi Jin’s voice paused, as she looked around at the empty room. Before she came here, there was only Yue Yi alone in the room.

Although Jun Wu had saved Yue Yi, but judging from every one of his actions, he did not really care about the lives of his allies.

Such practical rationality to the extent that it was mercilessly cold, made Zi Jin feel her blood turn chill.

It was Yue Yi this time. But if there came a day that the Spirit Jade Palace was in trouble, would Jun Wu similarly stand by and watch without lifting a finger?

What kind of an ally was that?

Zi Jin did not dare to continue on with the thought. Having once been fogged to hold a good opinion towards Jun Wu, all of that had completely dissipated under Jun Wu’s merciless indifference, and her trust of Jun Wu had been completely obliterated.

Yue Yi looked at the highly conflicted Zi Jin, knowing that her thoughts were in a complete mess, and he tried to say comfortingly: “You might be thinking too much into it. Didn’t you say it yourself that it was Young Master Jun who saved me? I’m a man, not a little girl, and do not need to be carefully pampered. Am I not just fine now?”

“Was he even saving you? He doesn’t care whether you lived or died at all!” Zi Jin could not hold her mouth and the moment the words were said, her face turned slightly pale.

“What..... What do you mean?” Yue Yi’s face was filled with surprise.

Zi Jin gritted her teeth and looked at Yue Yi who was all covered in wounds. She finally could not hold herself back any longer as she said: “He had indeed come yesterday. But he did not say a

single word to plead with Zhuge Yin to spare you. He had instead handed you completely over to Zhuge Yin before everyone's eyes, to be dealt with as he pleased. He did not beg a single time on your behalf. You are Young Master Jun's ally, and so am I. Seeing you being treated like this, I am fearful.....”

Yue Yi looked at Zi Jin in shock, unable to react at that moment.

Zi Jin was feeling rather flustered with everything she had said. She stood up and then said: “Forget it. Take it as I have not said anything. I will only tell you one thing. Young Master Jun does not care as much as we thought about what the word ally really means. We will have to look out for ourselves from now on.”

Chapter 1720: “Doubts (4)”

After Zi Jin said all those words, she then went out of Yue Yi's room in a rush. She seemed determined when she left, but upon stepping out from the room, she fell back to lean upon the door with her face pale. Even she herself did not know why she had said all that to Yue Yi, but just felt a sort of unease hovering within her heart which just made her unable to calm down.

“What’s wrong?” A cold clear voice suddenly rang out at the side of Zi Jin’s ear.

As if struck by lightning, Zi Jin’s body stiffened and she hurriedly raised her head, to suddenly see Jun Wu walking towards Yue Yi’s room.

Zi Jin heart jumped in shock inside, but she tried her best to maintain a calm expression on her face.

“Nothing..... Nothing..... I just came to see Yue Yi. He had woken up.” Zi Jin said as she lowered her head, unable to meet Jun Wu’s clear eyes.

Jun Wu Xie did not suspect anything, but just nodded her head.

“I..... I’ll go over and see if the Pure Grace Palace can bring some porridge for Yue Yi.” Zi Jin said nervously.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Zi Jin then went off in a hurry past Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Yao standing behind Jun Wu Xie raised up an eyebrow as he watched Zi Jin running away in a fluster. After Zi Jin left, Jun Wu Yao then slowly raised up a hand and wrapped Jun Wu Xie in front of him in an embrace, as he lowered his head to say beside her ear: “Why do I see that there seems to be something wrong with her?”

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Normal.”

Jun Wu Yao laughed. “You’re really not going to explain it to her a little? I can see that she does not understand a thing of all the heart you put into the situation yesterday.”

“No need.” Jun Wu Xie pulled away the arm Jun Wu Yao had wrapped around her shoulders and walked over to Yue Yi door before she pushed the door open.

In the room, Yue Yi had his eyes open as he stared at the top of the bed. Hearing someone come in, he turned his eyes to look and saw that it was Jun Wu before his heart felt relieved.

Jun Wu Xie walked over to the side of the bed, and placed her fingertips upon Yue Yi’s wrist to check his condition. She had not spoken a single word since she entered the room and it was Yue Yi who could not hold back and opened his mouth to speak.

“How are my injuries? You can be just give it to me straight. I will be able to take it.” Yue Yi said seriously. Yesterday, he had prepared himself to be killed. Being able to still live, was already sort of fortunate.

Jun Wu Xie raised up her eyes to look at Yue Yi’s highly serious face before she said slowly: “Meridians ruined, internal organs severely damaged. Bones broken in as many as seventeen places. Spirit powers maimed, unable to practice cultivation in future. Even recovered, will be frail and sickly, lifespan to be thirty at most.”

With Jun Wu Xie prattling a whole trail of words, it caused the hope in Yue Yi to fall from the clouds into the pits of despair, his eyes widening, a glint of hopelessness rising up within.

Spirit powers maimed.....

Unable to cultivate?

Frail and sickly.....

Thirty.....

The series of prognoses, battered at Yue Yi, throwing him into great agony. He knew very well himself, just how severe his injuries had been yesterday, a mere step away from death. But he had been fortunate enough to live through it, which gave rise to that tiny sliver of hope in his heart. And when Jun Wu had told him that highly cruel truth, Yue Yi really felt what it was like to suffer a fate worse than death!

He had become completely useless!

Unable to cultivate spirit powers, and his body would become unimaginably weak.

In that condition, there was no need to even talk about returning back to the Shadow Moon Palace to protect his younger sister! If Elder Yue knew that he had become completely useless, Yue Yi did not need to think what his fate would be!

Chapter 1721: “Continuing to Live (1)”

Elder Yue had not made any moves against Yue Yi little sister all this time because Yue Yi possessed exceptional gift. Although he had wanted to extend his demonic claws upon Yue Yi, he had instead just used Yue Yi little sister to threaten Yue Yi, to ensure Yue Yi followed every single one of his orders, unable to resist.

But if Yue Yi were to lose his usefulness, then Elder Yue would have ways to make Yue Yi truly taste what Hell would be like!

And Yue Yi would lose the only way he could protect his little sister with as well.

In just an instant, the colour faded completely from Yue Yi’s face, to turn white as a sheet.

Jun Wu Xie looked calmly at Yue Yi’s pallor that had turned an extremely ugly shade and then said rather expressionlessly: “Able to take it?”

Yue Yi opened his mouth, his trembling lip betraying his heart that was almost at the point of crumbling.

“I lied.” Jun Wu Xie said those words suddenly.

The eyes that Yue Yi looked at him with were incredulous and filled with disbelief.

Jun Wu Xie did not seem to feel that her joke had been so unnervingly terrifying. She merely continued to treat Yue Yi’s wounds while she said: “One month’s nursing would have you make a full recovery.”

“Is.... is what you are saying really true? You are not.... lying to me?” Yue Yi really did not dare to take Jun Wu’s word for it anymore.

Jun Wu Xie arched up an eyebrow, and then nodded her head.

Yue Yi just felt like he needed to cry so badly. This was the first

time he came to know that the seemingly highly cold Jun Wu even possessed the skill to “joke”.

Truly one who was usually silent, but just highly astounds when he speaks. This very first time he cracked a joke, had nearly shocked him out of half his life.

“Do you now know that not everything would be what you are able to shoulder?” Jun Wu Xie said, seeing the colour come back onto Yue Yi’s face.

Yue Yi didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry but just nodded his head. Shocks like this were truly something his heart would not be able to take.

“If you realize it now, then remember it clearly in your head that if you truly care for your younger sister, then you must understand that if you die, she will have to follow in your footsteps.” Jun Wu Xie’s words, suddenly swerved into another direction.

Yue Yi was rather taken aback.

“If you had died under Zhuge Yin’s hands yesterday, do you think that Elder Yue will treat your younger sister well because of guilt?” Jun Wu Xie said, a chill rising within her eyes.

Yue Yi found himself at a loss for words.

Just how cruel and venomous Elder Yue could be, Yue Yi knew it only too well. If he had died, his little sister would then experience living hell.

“If you want to die, you’re free to do that. But if there are people that you care deeply about, then this life of yours must not be given up upon so easily. Otherwise, the ones that would suffer, would be those very people.” Jun Wu Xie said with a slight lift of her eyebrow. From the first time she had encountered Yue Yi, she had already detected that there was completely no life in Yue Yi’s gaze. He did not hold any fear towards death, to the extent that his heart might really be longing for death to come.

With everything that Elder Yue had done to him, it had already caused him to lose the will to live. The fact that he had lived such a despicable existence till now was only because of his little sister.

This was a point that Jun Wu Xie could not agree to.

“But..... if I did not go up onto that stage, Zhuge Yin would tell everyone about all that Elder Yue had done! It wouldn’t matter to me, but I can’t let me little sister.....” Yue Yi said rather anxiously.

Jun Wu Xie laughed sneeringly, interrupting his self pitying.

“Would you feel that rumours and gossips would cause your sister more harm, or when she turns to finally become Elder Yue’s plaything?”

If Yue Yi were to die, Elder Yue would not longer have any misgivings and everything that had been done upon Yue Yi would all fall straight onto his little sister.

Jun Wu Xie’s words were like a bucket of cold water that was thrown straight down upon his head, sending chills to run through him which also caused him to completely awaken his senses.

Chapter 1722: “Continuing to Live (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s words were like a bucket of cold water that was thrown straight down upon his head, sending chills to run through him which also caused him to completely awaken to his senses.

That’s right, if he had died, who besides his little sister would grieve for him?

Wasn’t the one he cared about the most, this very little sister of his?

With his death, it would only mean that he would have pushed his own little sister over into the abyss.....

Yue Yi’s heart that had been seeking to die all this time was suddenly awoken by the cold bucket of water Jun Wu had splashed over him, forcing him to have no choice but to think deeper about it.

“I apologise. I have been too thick.” Yue Yi apologized sincerely. He should not allow societal norms dictate how he lived his own life, and put his own little sister into danger.

“There is no need for you to apologize to me. I’m helping you because we are allies, and I need to use your hand to bring ruin upon the Shadow Moon Palace. You want to save your sister, and I seek the destruction of the Shadow Moon Palace. That’s all it is.” Jun Wu Xie said indifferently.

Yue Yi was however still looking at Jun Wu gratefully. No one had ever said words like this to him before. He might be thick in the head, but he was clear in thought. He knew that there was no need for Jun Wu to say all these to him, as as long as he was still alive, he would have helped Jun Wu all the same, but Jun Wu had still chosen to say those words to him.

That kindness, was well concealed under Jun Wu’s cold indifferent personality, but it made Yue Yi feel unbelievably warm

inside.

At that moment, Yue Yi was filled with curiosity towards Jun Wu. He could not understand why Zi Jin would misunderstand the kindness Jun Wu had shown. He did not believe for a moment that Zhuge Yin would let him off for no reason. Zi Jin had said it herself. It was with Jun Wu's arrival that caused Zhuge Yin to show an obvious shift in his attitude, and although Yue Yi did not know what Jun Wu had actually said, but he was absolutely certain that his life had been saved by Jun Wu!

"Two days at most, and you will be able to come down from the bed to walk. Do not exert any spirit power for now." Jun Wu Xie then turned the subject back, her face not showing much of an expression from beginning to end.

Jun Wu Yao just stood silently at the side, to look at the bashful way his little one was showing kindness, finding it rather interesting to watch.

Jun Wu Xie's way of doing things was highly different from others. Her kindness if bestowed upon people who were not intelligent would often end up being misunderstood and even if she helped people, her face always still showed that same "go by the book" expression. It was not known whether it was because she wasn't able to express herself, or she was being too shy to accept people's gratitude.

Till this day, everytime Jun Wu Yao observed Jun Wu Xie's way of doing things, he still found it highly interesting.

His little one, was indeed a lass that was truly one of a kind in the world.

Motivated to live on, Yue Yi became highly cooperative with Jun Wu's treatment.

On the other side, Zi Jin went with the thoughts in her mind in a chaotic whirl to the Pure Grace Palace's kitchen to ask for some

plain porridge and little side dishes that were easily digestible. She carried them as she made her way towards Yue Yi's room, and along the way, her heart was still a dreadful mess. She did not know why she had said all those words to Yue Yi. Yue Yi was Jun Wu's ally and was not from the Spirit Jade Palace. So she had no right to mouth off when it was Yue Yi's own affairs. But for some unknown reason, those words had just come out from her mouth then.

Right at that moment, there was a sense of regret in Zi Jin's heart, and subtly conflicted.

Walking on her way, Zi Jin's mind was filled with thoughts of what happened and did not pay attention to the path. She was walking along absorbed in thoughts when she suddenly knocked into something. In a panic, the tray of porridge and dishes fell with a crash onto the floor.

"Damn it! Don't you have eyes! ?" A voice roared suddenly.

The moment Zi Jin heard that voice, her body stiffened immediately. She quickly raised her head to look up and was shocked to discover that she had bumped into no one else but the very same Zhuge Yin who had almost killed Yue Yi yesterday!

In the next instant, Zi Jin's heart flew up and lodged at the back of her throat.

Chapter 1723: “Encountering a Nasty Dog (1)”

Because of all the turmoil that Jun Wu Xie’s words had brought on, Zhuge Yin had been thoroughly frustrated for a whole night and had not been able to sleep well. All the people from the other places he had encountered since he came out from his room this morning had all been whispering and pointing at him, which just caused Zhuge Yin’s mood that was already highly jittery to heighten to the verge of an explosive rage. It was only through much struggle where fellow disciples from the same palace had invited him that he agreed to go take a walk in the gardens to improve his mood when in the end, having barely just come to the garden for a short while and he was chatting with the others, he was knocked straight into by someone.

And a large part of that steaming hot bowl of porridge had even spilled onto his clothes!

“Are you so keenly seeking for death?” Zhuge Yin said through tightly gritted teeth as he glared at the bumbling Zi Jin.

Zi Jin was so frightened she was trembling all over, not daring to make a sound. Zhuge Yin’s brutality yesterday had left an indelible deep set fear in her.

“Young Lord, isn’t the lass from the Shadow Moon Palace?” A sharp eyed youth immediately spotted the uniform Zi Jin was wearing.

Zhuge Yin’s brows immediately creased together. After what he had experienced yesterday, the words, “Shadow Moon Palace” had already become like a dark cloud that enveloped his heart, and just hearing the mention of those three words irritated him endlessly.

“From the Shadow Moon Palace?” Zhuge Yin’s voice was laced with danger.

“That’s right! She was present yesterday as well. Oh! I remember, when Young Lord you were fighting the match on the arena stage, this lass had seemingly disappeared halfway through. I remember that when that kid from the Shadow Moon Palace arrived, this lass had been standing just beside him! This lass must have slipped out to secretly inform him!”

Zi Jin became even more nervous.

When Zhuge Yin heard those words, the fiery rage in his heart immediately roared into a raging blaze. He went forward to grab Zi Jin collar in his hand, lifting the small sized Zi Jin right off the ground.

“Wretched wench! Tell me! Did you go running off to bring that little scoundrel? Damn it! I had been thinking why that brat would suddenly come running! So it’s you, this damned wench that went carrying tales! ?” Everything had been going very well till Jun Wu Xie appeared, which threw Zhuge Yin into such a helpless quandary. If not for the arrival of Jun Wu Xie, Yue Yi would have died at Zhuge Yin’s hands, and the disciples from all the other palaces would not hold so much animosity against the Dragon Slayers Palace.

Zhuge Yin diverted all the rage he felt against Jun Wu Xie onto Zi Jin, the eyes that glared at Zi Jin looking like he wished for nothing more than to be able to swallow her alive.

Zi Jin bit on her lip as she stared at Zhuge Yin, the terror in her heart gradually spreading, but she detested being treated in such a manner.

“So what if I had been the one? When the Dragon Slayers Palace bullies people with their might, people are not allowed to even speak of it? A sparring match, was supposed to be carried out within certain boundaries of propriety, but you had seeked to take a person’s life! You mind might be filled with malice, but others need not be so dumb as to submit themselves to be killed as per

your whims!” Zi Jin said as she glared at Zhuge Yin. Such an ugly display of evil from disciples of the Twelve Palaces, completely nauseated her.

“Ha! Damned wench has got a sharp tongue?” Zhuge Yin narrowed his eyes as his gaze swiveled to look around. In that huge expansive garden, only the few of them were there, with no sign of anyone else around. Zhuge Yin’s eyes then flashed with a glint of venom.

“You can really prattle on can’t you? Men, hold her for me.” Zhuge Yin said with a chilling laugh, and the several disciples from the Dragon Slayers Palace immediately went forward, to hold Zi Jin in a tight grip.

Zi Jin did not have strong powers, and was unable to resist against so many people holding her down, unable to move as she was held helplessly before Zhuge Yin.

Zhuge Yin’s venomous glint then swept over Zi Jin’s body. “This wench has such a smart mouth, I would really like to see what kind of help she would be able to bring in today!”

Chapter 1724: “Encountering a Nasty Dog (2)”

An ominous premonition rose within Zi Jin’s heart as she stared in terror at Zhuge Yin.

Zhuge Yin laughed sinisterly and a hand suddenly felt Zi Jin on her slim waist.

“The wretched wench’s body is rather good. A pity the looks on this face of hers puts me off.” Zhuge Yin seemed to be trying to torment Zi Jin’s mind, his hand slowly roving over Zi Jin’s hips.

Like a viper that was slithering over her body, Zi Jin’s entire body felt absolutely disgusted. She fought to try to break free, but was unable to overcome the strength of the youths holding her down, unable to do anything but be subjected to the torment.

“Aren’t you very good at bringing in help? Go bring help now would you? I would really like to see what that brat would say if he comes here. Would it be the same as yesterday, to casually dump you, leaving you to be dealt with as I wish? Haha!” Zhuge Yin said maliciously.

Zi Jin was in a panic and highly flustered, wishing she could bite Zhuge Yin to death.

“Zhuge Yin, there’s truly nothing you fear.” A voice suddenly rang out from behind Zhuge Yin’s back.

Zhuge Yin immediately turned his head around to discover Gu Ying dressed in white clothes who had suddenly appeared in the garden. Gu Ying was leaning languidly against the side of a willow tree, his arms crossed over his chest as he stared calmly unaffected at Zhuge Yin who had been about to turn violent.

Zhuge Yin’s heart jumped up in shock. Although he had intentions of befriending the Blood Fiend Palace, but he just could not seem to get along with Gu Ying alone. The two of them had

already broken out in a squabble on their very first day in the Pure Grace Palace and they had developed a deep dislike of each other.

Although Zhuge Yin did not feel like bothering with Gu Ying, but he could not help thinking about Gu Xin Yan. If he were to let Gu Ying go tell Gu Xin Yan about what he seeked to do today, then wouldn't that.....

“Let’s leave.” Zhuge Yin did not want to stir up more problems and he immediately said that to the other Dragon Slayers Palace disciples.

The disciples quickly released their grip. Zi Jin had used up all her strength and suddenly losing all support, she fell right onto the ground. She stared with red rimmed eyes to see Zhuge Yin and the other Dragon Slayers Palace disciples leaving the place in a hurry, her gaze filled with hatred.

“Can you stand up?” A gentle voice then rang out from above Zi Jin’s head.

Zi Jin raised up her head to see Gu Ying looking at her smilingly, under the bright sun, the handsome youth standing with the sun’s rays behind him, the golden glow forming a beautiful circular halo at his back.

In an instant, Zi Jin was suddenly mesmerized.

“I.....” Zi Jin stuttered.

Gu Ying already had his hand extended in front of her.

Zi Jin blushed, as she pulled on Gu Ying’s hand to stand up.

“Thank you.”

She remembered this youth. He was Gu Ying from the Blood Fiend Palace. On the day of the banquet, he had gotten into a quarrel with Zhuge Yin and it was him that saved her life today.

Gu Ying smiled as he pulled Zi Jin to her feet. “That Zhuge Yin is quite a bad nut and he has a grudge against the Shadow Moon

Palace. It would be better if you do not move around by yourself alone here in the Pure Grace Palace.” As he spoke, he looked around before he then continued to say: “Where is the other person from your Shadow Moon Palace? Why do I not see him accompanying you out here?”

Zi Jin knew that Gu Ying was talking about Jun Wu and her smile became a little forced.

Gu Ying’s eyes glinted briefly with a flash, but his face was still showing the same brilliant and innocent smile.

“Are you hurt anywhere? Do you need me to accompany you back?”

Zi Jin’s face turned redder and she quickly shook her head.

“I’m not. I’m fine.”

Gu Ying’s smile was rather handsome. To the extent that he was even more handsome than any other youth she had seen before. Having such a radiant youth staring at her smilingly like this, it just caused Zi Jin’s heart to thump wildly all over the place helplessly.

Chapter 1725: “Distrust (1)”

“Are you still shook?” Gu Ying asked as he looked at Zi Jin with his head slightly tilted.

Zi Jin lowered her head and shook her head slightly.

Gu Ying laughed lightly and said: “Hurry up and go back then.”

Zi Jin raised up her head and looked at Gu Ying’s face with his brilliant smile, her gaze hesitant. At the moment her eyes met Gu Ying, her heart fluttered and she quickly lowered her head back down as she ran away.

Gu Ying remained standing in his spot as he looked at the flustered Zi Jin running off, and the brilliant and gentle smile on his face slowly changed bit by bit.

“Shadow Moon Palace..... Kek.”

Zi Jin’s heart was jumping all over in a fluster the entire way she went running back to the room, the strange feeling in her heart still not fading away. Remembering that she had gone out to bring back some food for Yue Yi and she had come back empty handed, she continued towards Yue Yi’s room feeling rather awkward.

Inside Yue Yi’s room, Jun Wu Xie had just finished with the initial stages of treatment for Yue Yi.

When Zi Jin saw Jun Wu, her heart skipped a beat, but the subtle feelings that shrouded her heart towards Jun Wu once before had now unknowingly disappeared. The feelings that filled her heart now instead went towards the youth she had accidentally bumped into at the garden.

Zi Jin had lived in the Spirit Jade Palace from a very young age and because of the Spirit Jade Palace, she held great animosity against the disciples of the Twelve Palaces. But without knowing the reason why, towards that bright and splendid youth, she could not make herself feel the slightest bit of dislike against him. She

could still remember, when she had first met Gu Ying, Gu Ying had been at loggerheads with Zhuge Yin, which caused her to be unable to help herself but think, that the Twelve Palaces might not be completely bereft of pure and simple people.

“About the..... porridge..... There was no one in the kitchen.” Zi Jin did not dare to meet Jun Wu’s eyes and could only avert her gaze. She did not want Jun Wu to know about what had happened in the garden earlier because of the detestable things Zhuge Yin had done, and at the same time she did not want Jun Wu to know that she had had an interaction with Gu Ying.

Afterall, Gu Ying was from the Blood Fiend Palace and Jun Wu saw the people from the Twelve Palaces as his enemies.

“I’ve already gotten someone to go prepare it.” Jun Wu Xie said indifferently, not showing much of a reaction to Zi Jin’s words.

With Yue Yi’s current condition, in order for him to recover as quickly as possible, medicinal cuisine was required. And for the kind of medicinal cuisine that Jun Wu Xie created, besides herself, only Ye Sha and Ye Mei knew how to prepare it, the two of them having been taught step by step under Jun Wu Xie’s tutelage.

“Har? Oh.” Zi Jin was slightly taken aback, not knowing what she should say. She could only lower her head in silence, a strange emotion coming over her heart.

In just a while, Ye Gu came walking in carrying a bowl of highly aromatic and fragrant porridge. The smell was different from regular plain porridge, its scent tinged with a slight trace of bitterness.

When Zi Jin smelled that scent, she immediately lifted her head up, to look towards the bowl of porridge.

Ye Gu did not pay any attention to Zi Jin’s gaze as he went on to come to Yue Yi’s bedside. He looked at Jun Wu Yao seated upon the chair with his legs propped lazily upon his knee and then

turned to look at Jun Wu Xie beside Jun Wu Yao. He sighed in helplessness inside his heart and raised up the bowl of porridge in resignation as he sat on the edge of Yue Yi's bed, picking up the spoon to assume the job of a nanny.

"Hold it!" Suddenly, Zi Jin shouted.

Ye Gu turned to look at Zi Jin in puzzlement.

Zi Jin's gaze was fixed upon the bowl of porridge. The porridge was rather special, not cooked with the regular types of grain. The colour of the porridge was also faintly tinged with a trace of green, which made Zi Jin feel that something was not right.

"What is this?" Zi Jin raised her head to look at Jun Wu, her eyes questioning, and looking a little sharp.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes slightly, and seeing that Zi Jin's gaze was looking slightly different, she opened her mouth to slowly ask: "What are you worried about?"

Chapter 1726: “Distrust (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s words startled Zi Jin slightly as the gaze she looked at Jun Wu Xie with slowly wavered.

What was she worried about? Even she herself could not explain it clearly. Actually, at the same moment those words left her mouth, Zi Jin already regretted them. But words that had been spoken was just like water that had been spilt, impossible to retrieve back.

“I.....”

“Bring it here.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at Ye Gu.

Ye Gu walked over to come before Jun Wu Xie. Jun Wu Xie then stretched her hand out to scoop out a spoonful to put into her mouth before swallowing it.

She knew what Zi Jin was questioning about.

“Will this do?” Jun Wu Xie asked Zi Jin with an eyebrow arched.

Zi Jin’s face flushed a deep red, endless embarrassment rising up and filling up her heart.

Lying upon the bed, Yue Yi witnessed all of it, the disapproval obvious in his eyes. He could not understand what could have actually happened that caused Zi Jin to distrust Jun Wu so much.

The question that Zi Jin had thrown out just now, had obviously been because she suspected someone had spiked the porridge.

“I..... I am not.....” Zi Jin was feeling rather panicked, and feeling rather guilty.

“Go give it to Yue Yi.” Jun Wu Xie did not even look at her as she stretched her hand out to hand the spoon to Ye Gu.

Ye Gu had not even had the time to reach his hand out to receive it when a large hand suddenly took the spoon from Jun Wu Xie’s hand before him.

With a loud crack, the white porcelain spoon was crushed to dust by that large hand, the fine dust particles seeping out through the gaps between the fingers to fall onto the floor.

“Apologies, I wasn’t able to control my strength for a moment. Go fetch another one.” Jun Wu Yao who had completely crushed the spoon with his hand said as he looked smilingly at Jun Wu Xie, his words seemingly meant for Ye Gu’s ears, only that his tone of voice did not sound the least bit apologetic.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Jun Wu Yao a moment, finding herself speechless.

Ye Gu looked at Jun Wu Xie and then turned his gaze upon Jun Wu Yao before he self consciously put the bowl of porridge upon the table, and quickly turned to run out of the room to go get a new spoon.

Ye Gu had just stepped outside the door when he saw Ye Mei standing right outside looking highly displeased as he glared at him.

“What did that wench mean by that? Is she scoffing at my culinary skills?” Ye Mei had heard everything clearly from outside the door and he did not have to even think to know exactly what had happened inside the room.

With him being a proud member of the Night Regime, when he was dominating the battlefields, it was not even known where the ancestors of that little wench were still playing with mud! If this had been before, who dared to question what he did? There was no need to even talk about the dishes cooked by him, even if it was a fistful of dirt he had casually picked up from anywhere, there would be a whole bunch of people fighting to go chomp on it.

And this abominable wench dared to still scoff?

Seeing Ye Mei looking so infuriated, Ye Gu could was at a loss for words. If truth was to be told, when he saw the scene where Ye Mei

hid himself in the kitchen as he worked and waved the wok, his eyes had almost popped out of his head. He really had not known that one of his most stalwart lieutenants had possessed such a “domesticated” skill.

“Cool it. Can’t you see even boss here had to personally feed food to that kid lying on the bed?” Ye Sha’s reaction was a lot calmer as he stood with his arms folded across his chest while looking at Ye Gu who had a twitch at the corner of his mouth.

Throughout the entire world, people who were able to enjoy such service from the boss of the Night Regime were truly few and far between.

The shade on Ye Gu’s face turned an uglier shade. He stared at Ye Sha and said: “Later, both of you had better cover your eyes! Don’t come staring as you please!”

Ye Sha shrugged his shoulders to indicate he would do as he was told and Ye Mei had no choice but to shut his mouth.

From the look of things, it seemed that Ye Gu was in a worse position than them. With that for him to compare with, Ye Mei finally felt a little less indignant about the whole thing.

Chapter 1727: “Distrust (3)”

The atmosphere within the room was a little awkward as Zi Jin stood there feeling at a loss, not daring to move nor say anything, but to just lower her head with her face beet red.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the state Zi Jin was in as she slowly took a sip of her tea before she said: “Zi Jin, do you still remember for what reason did you follow me here to the Pure Grace Palace?”

Jun Wu Xie’s voice was rather chilly and Zi Jin could not help but shiver when she heard it. Zi Jin did not dare to raise her head but only to nod slightly.

“If you still remember it, then you should know very clearly what position you should be taking in all of this. You are merely just an observer and the only reason I allowed you to come here is for you to go back and tell everything you’ve seen here to people who should know about it. If you do not even know this, I can send you back right now and exchange for a more suitable candidate here.” Jun Wu Xie was not bothered whether her ally understood her. She was not used to explaining her actions to others and she felt that there was no such need.

In an alliance, the most important component required besides the benefits to both parties, would be trust. She did not care how Zi Jin judged her as long as the young girl did not impede her actions. Even if Zi Jin did not like her deep in her heart, Jun Wu Xie did not feel that there was anything she should be unhappy about.

But now, Zi Jin’s emotions had gotten the better of her judgement where she had even begun to question Jun Wu Xie’s intentions. This was not the kind of ally that Jun Wu Xie wanted.

One that second guessed her, distrusted her, and had even queried and interfered with her actions was one that she did not need to continue to keep beside her.

All colour drained out from Zi Jin's face in an instant. She raised up her head in panic to look at Jun Wu Xie. She had not thought that her single moment of rashness would cause Jun Wu to immediately deliver such a strict and severe judgement of her.

Jun Wu had always not spoken much all this time and her personality was so cold and indifferent that it made one easily forget that he would have a temper. His excessively calm and rational demeanor would instead create an illusion of the lack of restraint to others and it was exactly because of that that Zi Jin's heart had grown little by little over time to become presumptuous.

Never expecting to find out that Jun Wu had absolutely no intention of giving her the chance to clarify the truth.

"No! Young Master Jun! I've realized my mistake! Please give me another chance! I will not dare to shoot my mouth off with such nonsense anymore." Zi Jin pleaded as she looked at Jun Wu, her face pale. She had been the one that personally promised the Palace Lord she would accompany Jun Wu to come to the Pure Grace Palace. But only a few days had passed and if she was booted back by Jun Wu just like that, how was she going to answer to the Palace Lord?

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at Zi Jin, looking completely unmoved.

"You do not trust me."

Zi Jin's entire body stiffened, thinking to say something, but could not make herself utter a single word.

[It's true. She does not trust Jun Wu.]

Ever since that day at the arena stage, everything that she knew of Jun Wu had undergone a drastic change. She could no longer treat Jun Wu as a trusted ally. Jun Wu's actions had terrified her, making her see how ruthless Jun Wu really was. They were just allies, who made use of each other, cooperating partners who exploited each other for benefits.

Not companions.

“The fact that you do not trust me, does not bother me. I do not need you to trust me. But I will not allow anyone to interfere with my actions. Do you understand?” Jun Wu Xie looked at Zi Jin frostily, her tone of voice almost icy.

Zi Jin turned even paler as she nodded her head with a tremble, her eyes brimming up with tears. She finally came to realize just how numerous the disciples of the Spirit Jade Palace was! Jun Wu only needed someone from the Spirit Jade Palace and any one from the Spirit Jade Palace would be able to satisfy that criteria, not like it had to be her alone.

Having volunteered for this on her own initiative, she had no way of backing out of it.

Chapter 1728: “Distrust (4)”

Unable to answer to the Palace Lord, and she would not be able to face her sisters back in the palace at all. Before anyone else had known about the matter, she had already made a promise for all of this on her own initiative, so how could she possibly back down now?

Zi Jin’s hands gripped her skirt tightly as her tears flowed down her cheeks silently.

There wasn’t the slightest tinge of sympathy in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes and it was only after several moments that she finally said: “This is the first time, and there won’t be a second.”

Zi Jin nodded her head, understanding in her heart that that meant Jun Wu had relented.

“You can go now.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Zi Jin trembled as she got to her feet and silently retreated out from the room.

“Zi Jin she.....” Yue Yi who was lying on the bed said hesitantly. He did not understand why Zi Jin did not trust Jun Wu when Zi Jin had obviously known Jun Wu earlier than he did. Even he could see it clearly so how could she not understand?

“You do not have to bother with it and just concentrate on nursing your injuries.” Jun Wu Xie said, looking at Yue Yi.

Yue Yi did not say anything more as in this cooperation, it was a deal with just Jun Wu alone and his relationship with Zi Jin was one step further removed. Since that was one of Jun Wu’s people, he would naturally not be in a position to say anything.

Jun Wu Xie stood up and pulled Jun Wu Yao sitting beside her along to leave Yue Yi’s room. After leaving Yue Yi’s room, Jun Wu Xie led Jun Wu Yao back to her own room and closed the door behind them.

“You are thinking of killing her?” Jun Wu Xie lifted her head to look into Jun Wu Yao’s jet black eyes. When Zi Jin had questioned her earlier, Jun Wu Xie had strongly felt the thick intense murder emanating out from Jun Wu Yao. Although what he crushed to dust earlier had been only a spoon, Jun Wu Xie was clearly aware that what he wanted to crush even more at that moment was Zi Jin.

Jun Wu Yao stretched his hand out to wrap Jun Wu Xie into his embrace as he said softly: “That’s right.”

For such a moronic girl, what right did she have to continue to live before Jun Wu Xie’s sight?

“I want to kill, but you would not allow me to do it. Little Xie, weren’t your obvious efforts in immediately admonishing and chasing her away because you were afraid I would strike before you could act, to kill that dumb trash?” Jun Wu Yao twirled Jun Wu Xie’s hair around his finger, as a violet glint flashed very briefly within his jet black eyes.

He was so used to wanton tyranny, killing off anyone whom he found an eyesore, with the sole exception of things that concerned Jun Wu Xie, he displayed a high level of patience. If Zi Jin today was not linked to Jun Wu Xie in any way, the moment Zi Jin had opened her mouth, her throat would have been slit.

Jun Wu Xie drew in a deep breath. She had berated Zi Jin so sternly just now, was to establish her stance on this matter to Jun Wu Yao clearly.

“She is a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace and my agreement with the Spirit Jade Palace Lord to cooperate still stands. Zi Jin had followed me here and if I am to freely allow you to kill her, I will not be able to explain it to the Spirit Jade Palace Lord.”

“Then have him killed as well and you will not have to answer anything.” Jun Wu Yao said with a light laugh. In his eyes, the so called Spirit Jade Palace was merely a bug he could easily squash to

death.”

Jun Wu Xie instead shook her head.

“Enemies can be killed, but not allies.”

Jun Wu Xie had her own principles that she insisted upon. When she chose to cooperate with anyone, before the other party did anything wrong, she would not unilaterally decide to shred up their agreement. To her, it was a matter of integrity.

If she allowed herself to kill off an ally here today, where was she going to be able to find herself anymore allies in the future?

“As you wish, everything shall be as you want them to be. But.....” Jun Wu Yao’s words took a sudden change in direction.

Chapter 1729: “Distrust (5)”

“As you wish, everything shall be as you want them to be. But.....” Jun Wu Yao’s words took a sudden change in direction.

“If in the future when your cooperation with the Spirit Jade Palace comes to an end, they would then no longer be your ally. I can kill them then right?” It was already not easy for Jun Wu Yao to be able to suppress the urge to kill in his heart for Jun Wu Xie’s sake but asking him to give up on the thought completely was something impossible for him.

Especially when Zi Jin had been so disrespectful to Jun Wu Xie!

Jun Wu Xie sighed a long sigh, not giving a straight reply to Jun Wu Yao’s query.

Her cooperation with the Spirit Jade Palace would continue to be in place till the day the Twelve Palaces were destroyed and she did not know how long more it would be. By that time, whether Jun Wu Yao would even remember that a person like Zi Jin even exists was still a question.

Afterall, after they leave the Pure Grace Palace, Jun Wu Xie did not think that she would let Zi Jin continue to remain by her side.

Sparing Zi Jin her life, was not because Jun Wu Xie was showing kindness to her, but only because of the Spirit Jade Palace.

But it was not known whether Zi Jin truly understood just how precarious the life she had just barely managed to keep had been earlier.

After Zi Jin left Yue Yi’s room, her tears continued to fall silently. Disciples from other palaces became rather curious when they saw her in that state but no one dared to go forward to initiate a conversation.

Zi Jin held her head low, quietly wiping at her tears, to accidentally bump straight into a set of broad shoulders.

Zi Jin raised her head and suddenly discovered that the person standing before her was the very same Gu Ying who had reached out to save her earlier in the garden!

Gu Ying's smiling eyes fell upon Zi Jin's face as he looked at Zi Jin who was raining with tears and his brows creased up slightly.

"What's wrong? Have you suffered any kind of injustice? What are you so sad about?" Gu Ying asked as he raised a hand, and while Zi Jin was still stunned in surprise, he gently wiped away the tear at the corner of Zi Jin's eye.

Zi Jin stood there foolishly as she stared at Gu Ying looking almost like a celestial god, and in an instant, the feelings of aggrievement in her heart suddenly seemed to surge even stronger under the gentle concern from Gu Ying, her tears breaking the dam to flow down her cheeks endlessly.

"Beautiful girls should not be crying so hard or they would no longer be beautiful." Gu Ying said with a light laugh.

His words coaxed a laugh out of Zi Jin. Her face was obviously all streaked with tears and the mask on her face was plain and highly unremarkable, but Gu Ying had called her a beautiful girl.

"You don't need to console me, I am not beautiful in anyway." Zi Jin said as she wiped her tears away.

Gu Ying smiled and went on to say. "A person's beauty is not judged based on one's looks but on the inside. One's looks will age easily."

Zi Jin bit on her lip.

"Do you have time?" Gu Ying saw that Zi Jin's mood had seemingly improved and he asked gently.

Zi Jin looked at Gu Ying with a look of bewilderment.

"It is not known whether I could have the honour to be able to accompany this beautiful girl here to go admire the flowers?" Gu

Ying said gracefully as he stretched his hand out.

Zi Jin looked at Gu Ying in surprise and a flush of red bloomed upon her face, her eyes filled with shock and bashfulness. She stood frozen in shock for a good while before she was able to sufficiently suppress the fluttering in her heart to shake her head hesitantly.

“I still have something to do and I’m afraid today.....”

“Then tomorrow?”

Faced with that brilliant smile on the youth, Zi Jin really could not refuse him and she could do nothing but nod her head.

“I’ll wait for you tomorrow then.” Gu Ying said with a smile.

Zi Jin murmured a soft “Mm” in acknowledgement and then ran away highly embarrassed.

Gu Ying stared at Zi Jin’s departing back and the smile in his eyes grew more intense, but it was a smile that would not make people yearn to see.

“What are you doing?” A voice suddenly sounded out from behind Gu Ying.

Gu Ying turned his head, to discover Gu Xin Yan standing right behind him, her face looking highly displeased.

“What do you think?” Gu Ying asked as the corners of his mouth curled up while gazing at his younger sister lazily.

Chapter 1730: “Distrust (6)”

“That was a disciple from the Shadow Moon Palace and we have never had any dealings with the Shadow Moon Palace before, so what are you planning?” Gu Xin Yan asked with her brows pinched together as she looked at Gu Ying. The scene earlier had rather shocked Gu Xin Yan. An expression so gentle, something that she had never seen on Gu Ying’s face before, so unfamiliar and yet terrifying.

The kind of personality that Gu Ying had, was something that couldn’t be any clearer to her. Cruel bloodthirstiness ran deep in his bones and this sudden change that had come over him did not cause Gu Xin Yan to be pleasantly surprised, but instead made her feel that Gu Ying had so other ulterior motives.

Gu Ying narrowed his eyes as he looked at the Gu Xin Yan who was highly guarded against him. He leaned his body forward to stare at Gu Xin Yan as he said: “What? I see a girl that I like and I can’t pursue her?”

When Gu Ying said those words, his tone was highly nonchalant, and not the least bit serious at all.

Gu Xin Yan did not believe those words for a moment. Girls that were just like Zi Jin, how could Gu Ying have possibly not met any before? Among all those, the more fortunate ones were at least able to remain alive, continuing to fantasize, while some had already become victims under Gu Ying’s bloodlust.

If Gu Ying had truly fallen for Zi Jin, that would truly be the biggest joke under the heavens!

“The Shadow Moon Palace had just gotten into a conflict with the Dragon Slayers Palace and I hope that you understand that we must not invite too much gossip to ourselves here in the Pure Grace Palace. People from the Flame Demons Palace are watching closely and if anything goes wrong here, neither you nor I will be

able to shoulder the blame.” Gu Xin Yan said, drawing in a deep breath. No matter to whom, Gu Ying was a highly dangerous person to be mixing with.

Gu Ying lifted an eyebrow as he looked at the highly serious Gu Xin Yan.

“You still haven’t grown up yet. You still like to keep that old fella at the tip of your tongue all the time. My little princess, you’re really just a child that will never grow up.” Gu Ying said smilingly to Gu Xin Yan, his voice filled with mockery.

Gu Xin Yan’s face turned a pale shade, and her body immediately froze in spot.

Gu Ying had had enough of teasing and without giving Gu Xin Yan another glance, he walked slowly away from Gu Xin Yan with a terrifying laughter trailing behind him.

.....

Because the previous arena matches had almost gotten someone killed, the Pure Grace Palace did not dare to use the same method to distract the Twelve Palaces’ disciples’ attention. They had no choice but to expend more manpower to carry out stricter surveillance and the only thing they could do for these hot blooded and exuberant youths was to arrange for more leisurely activities. Unfortunately, activities like admiring flowers and sightseeing did not attract much attention and most of them instead chose to remain within their rooms, to analyse and discuss with their companions about the current state of affairs.

The Pure Grace Palace felt rather helpless with the situation and they could do nothing but silently pray that the ten days would pass more quickly, so that they could send all these gods of calamity away.

Time trickled past by the seconds into minutes. The one that found it most agonizing of all was no one else but he who had been

most arrogant and tyrannical, Zhuge Yin. After the incident at the arena, no matter where Zhuge Yin walked, he would see unfriendly stares being directed at him. The guarded gazes he saw everywhere, made Zhuge Yin highly frustrated.

Zhuge Yin had absolutely no interest in the arrangements that the Pure Grace Palace had made, but against having him just do nothing but sit inside his room after he had been forced to swallow such a bitter pill, Zhuge Yin really felt like he was sitting on pins, a day feeling like a year. Even when the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Palace tried ways and means to cheer Zhuge Yin up, Zhuge Yin's face just turned more and more gloomy.

After stewing under the agony for an extended period, Zhuge Yin could no longer endure it as he stood up and began pacing inside the room. Fei Yan sat calmly on one side as he peeled an orange, silently enjoying himself as he watched Zhuge Yin steaming up from aggrievement.

“Young Lord!”

A youth from the Dragon Slayers Palace came barging in looking highly flustered.

Chapter 1731: “Something Fishy (1)”

“What are you hollering for? I’m not dead yet!” Zhuge Yin retorted, highly vexed.

The youth shrunk back, hesitant to speak.

Zhuge Yin became more angry when he saw the youth’s reaction. “Spit out what you have to say and stop acting like you’re about to die.”

The youth felt very much like crying but he could only obediently say: “Young Lord, just earlier, I saw..... I saw Gu Ying....”

“Don’t even mention that sissy boy in front of me! Do you think I am not frustrated enough?” If it was said that the person Zhuge Ying hated the most within this Pure Grace Palace now was Jun Wu Xie, then the second in running would undisputedly have to be Gu Ying.

Although Zhuge Yin really wanted to pull the relationship between the Dragon Slayers Palace and the Blood Fiend Palace closer together, but no matter how hard he tried to meet up with Gu Xin Yan, Gu Ying was always planted right in between them. Even when he went to seek Gu Xin Yan when Gu Ying was not around, Gu Ying would somehow always suddenly appear, and with just a few words always drive Zhuge Yin to the verge of vomiting blood, wasting all the effort he had had to put in to adjust his mood before coming.

Because of Gu Ying’s hindrance, Zhuge Yin till now had not been able to pull his relationship with Gu Xin Yan closer in the slightest.

Seeing that almost a good half of the ten days’ time had already passed, how could Zhuge Yin not be anxious?

Just hearing the two words Gu Ying lit a fire in him.

“It’s not that..... Young Lord, I just saw Gu Ying and that wench

from the Shadow Moon Palace being together.” The youth said hurriedly.

“What?” Zhuge Yin’s voice turned cold.

Even Fei Yan who had been calmly eating oranges on one side had pricked up his ears upon hearing those words.

“What are you trying to say? What do you mean by being together?” Zhuge Yin had noticed the subtlety of what he was being told and he immediately became interested.

The youth then told Zhuge Yin in detail of everything that he had seen.

In the past two days, Gu Ying had suddenly been frequently seen together with Zi Jin from the Shadow Moon Palace. Although there wasn’t much interaction between the two, but they were often seen strolling together in the garden in the afternoons. The youths from the Dragon Slayers Palace had not paid it much attention at first but after bumping into them several times, they began to feel that something didn’t feel quite right.

They tailed the two of them from afar, thinking to hear what Gu Ying was saying to Zi Jin, but were unable to hear anything useful, but just often saw that Gu Ying was able to coax Zi Jin into laughter with just a few words.

“Huh? I have always said that that Gu Ying acts strangely feminine all the time, could it be that fella has a problem with his eyes?” Zhuge Yin could naturally remember what kind of “looks” Zi Jin possessed. To be honest, based on his own standards, Zi Jin really would not be able to gain his interest at all. Besides the fact that her body might not be all that bad, there was absolutely no good points on the rest of her.

But as the Blood Fiend Palace’s Young Lord, Gu Ying would actually develop an interest towards such an unremarkable little lady from the Shadow Moon Palace, and was even taking the effort

to arrange to meet up for strolls! ? How could Zhuge Yin not find it all too funny?

Without having to talk about anyone else, just Gu Ying's younger sister, Gu Xin Yan, was already such a ravishing beauty. Immersed for so long within such beauty, Gu Ying could still fall for such a good for nothing wench, how interesting.

"Didn't any of you hear what they were talking about?" Zhuge Yin went on to ask.

The youth shook his head.

"The two of them spoke in very soft voices and as Gu Ying possesses significant powers, we did not dare to get too close, afraid that we'll be discovered. Hence, we could only follow behind them from afar. But we happened to once hear them seemingly talking about the other people from the Shadow Moon Palace, but we were unable to grasp any details."

Zhuge Yin rubbed at his chin. His sharp instinct was making him feel that something fishy was brewing under all this.

Chapter 1732: “Something Fishy (2)”

Zhuge Yin rubbed at his chin. His sharp instinct was making him feel that something fishy was brewing under all this.

Fei Yan secretly creased up his brows as he listened to all that. Zi Jin was a person just beside Jun Wu Xie and from what he had heard from Qiao Chu, she seemed to be from the Spirit Jade Palace. He had seen that young lass before, she was still rather young with a bumbling pair of eyes filled with anxiety, and it could be immediately seen that she was still green and one who had not seen much of the world.

And who was Gu Ying?

That was a tough nut that even Jun Wu Xie would need to be careful with when dealing with him.

How did these two people come to be paired together?

If it was said that Gu Ying had fallen for Zi Jin, Fei Yan would never believe it for a moment even if you were to beat him to death. But how could such a guileless and foolish little girl like Zi Jin be able to outplay Gu Ying at all?

In that instant, Fei Yan became a little anxious. It was not known whether Jun Wu Xie was aware of it and if not, that would be truly dangerous!

Although Fei Yan was feeling highly nervous inside, he did not show it in the slightest outside. In his mind, he was already thinking how to deliver this piece of news into Jun Wu Xie’s hands but alas, as Zhuge Yin had been in a rather foul mood these few days, when any of the other disciples appeared before him, they would only receive admonishments and harsh words with a few of them even lashed out at with fists and kicks. Fei Yan was the only exception that he could still stand to have accompanying him.

Being watched by Zhuge Yin so tightly, the only chance he would

be able to slip out would only be at night.

“You guys continue to watch them. If you discover anything, come back immediately to tell me about it.” Zhuge Yin waved his hand dismissively and the youth immediately retreated outside. Zhuge Yin’s mood was greatly improved and he came to sit down on the chair beside Fei Yan.

“Little Yan, what do you think is going on here?” Zhuge Yin had become used to asking for Fei Yan’s opinion over this period of time.

Fei Yan laughed lightly and then answered: “Against such things, how could I possibly understand anything?”

Zhuge Yin smiled and the folding fan he had not used for quite a while was flicked open as he started fanning himself with it. “What kind of a person does Little Yan here think Gu Ying is?”

“I don’t know. The only thing I know is that he loves to go against our Young Lord.” Fei Yan said, eager to fan up the hatred against Gu Ying.

As expected, Zhuge Yin snorted in derision. “Does he even have what it takes to go against me? He merely possessed the hollow name of being the Blood Fiend Palace’s Young Lord. There’s no place for him in the Blood Fiend Palace at all and the next Palace Lord of the Blood Fiend Palace would undoubtedly be Gu Xin Yan.”

“Oh?” These words here, were not something that Fei Yan was hearing for the first time.

Zhuge Yin seemed to know something about Gu Ying but every time Gu Ying was mentioned, Zhuge Yin had always not explained it clearly, which just greatly piqued Fei Yan’s curiosity.

“Little Yan, you just watch. What I am saying will definitely be proven right. I am just giving in a little to him now, but in future..... Heh heh..... I will be collecting on this debt owed sooner or later.” Zhuge Yin said with his eyes narrowed, where they

flashed with the glint of hatred.

Fei Yan just watched him and did not reply. Unnoticed by Zhuge Yin, he quietly pulled out the jade token that was linked to the others held by the companions, to secretly scribble the character “Jin” upon it.

Whether he would be able to go find Jun Wu Xie at night was still a question, so he decided to give Jun Wu Xie a warning of sorts, hoping that Jun Wu Xie would be intelligent enough to understand what he meant.

On the other side, Jun Wu Xie was seated within her room, looking through all the information that Ye Mei and the other guys had collected within the Pure Grace Palace in the past few days. She already knew everything about all the candidates that the Twelve Palaces had sent here to the Pure Grace Palace and they were no lack of rather talented youths among them.

Right at that moment, Jun Wu Xie noticed the anomaly of the jade token hanging from her hip and she picked it up to look at it. Upon the jade token, it clearly displayed the “Jin” character!

Chapter 1733: “Something Fishy (3)”

That very night, Fei Yan waited till everyone was fast asleep before he silently felt his way outside, to shoot himself straight towards Jun Wu Xie’s room.

Under the darkness of night, Fei Yan picked the window open and quietly pushed it open, without making the slightest sound. However, in the instant that the window opened, moonlight spilled into the pitch dark room and when Fei Yan raised his head up to look in, he almost fell off from the eaves of the building outside the window.

“Big..... Big Brother Wu Yao.....”

Inside the room, Jun Wu Yao stood quietly beside the window, the moonlight shrouding his body in a faint glow, his deep penetrating eyes like embedded black diamonds.

Fei Yan’s heart had almost jumped out of him from fright. Not even in his dreams would he have thought that Jun Wu Yao had actually come!

At that moment he could not help but recall back to the day at the side of the arena stage, when Jun Wu Xie came in, the man standing beside her had been different from the one they saw in the main hall the very first time. Although the looks had not changed, but in terms of his presence and bearing, there had been a world of difference. But as his attention was focused upon the arena stage, he had not given it any further thought.

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Yao was wearing only his thin inner robe and a gust of night breeze blew past, parting the collar of the loose robe, to reveal the muscularly sculpted chest.

Fei Yan held his breath in, not even daring to look, his heart wrenched up in grief.

Big Brother Wu Yao was indeed the manliest among men. He

subconsciously reached his hand up to feel his own chest. Though it was rather solid as well, but compared to Jun Wu Yao.....

“I..... I came to look for Wu Xie.” Fei Yan said carefully.

An eyebrow on Jun Wu Yao’s face raised up and without waiting for Fei Yan to climb in, he immediately pulled the window shut, almost clipping Fei Yan’s fingers flat.

But Fei Yan could do nothing but stare wide eyed at the tightly shut window, unable to even summon up the courage to knock on the window.

After a short while, the window was opened once more and the face of Jun Wu Xie still groggy from sleep appeared at the window, her big eyes edged with a misty glint, from the tears brought on by sleepiness.

“Come in.” Jun Wu Xie was just awoken by Jun Wu Yao and she did not know exactly when Jun Wu Yao had wrapped his outer robe around her.

Jun Wu Yao had a tall and towering stature, and with his outer robe draped over Jun Wu Xie’s body, it was so loose that she looked like a child wearing an adult’s clothes. Both of Jun Wu Xie’s hands were completely covered by the too long sleeves and she was busying rolling them up with her head lowered.

Fei Yan obediently scuttled into the room to see Jun Wu Yao seated on a chair and sipping tea, while on the table beside him, was placed a mask used for his disguise, which was the exact same “face” that Fei Yan had seen back at the arena stage.

“You were the one who sent the message?” Jun Wu Xie raised up her head a moment to ask, as she continued to roll up her sleeves.

The message was received just this afternoon and Fei Yan had coming running here to find out the very same night. It was quite clear that Fei Yan must have been the one who sent the message.

“That’s right.” Fei Yan nodded.

“Grab a seat.” Jun Wu Xie said as she pointed at a stool at the side. Fei Yan immediately went to sit down, his eyes not daring to drift over to Jun Wu Yao’s side at all.

“What did you find out?” Jun Wu Xie sat down herself. The little black cat that had been dumped on the bed stretched its body and then took a couple of bounds to leap into Jun Wu Xie’s arms, asking to be stroked.

“That Zi Jin was someone you brought over from the Spirit Jade Palace?” Fei Yan did not beat around the bush but went straight to the main topic.

“Mm.” Jun Wu Xie nodded. When she saw that “Jin” character, she had immediately guessed that the matter was linked to Zi Jin.

“How is she as a person?” Fei Yan continued to ask.

“Dumb.” Jun Wu Xie tossed out that one word lazily.

Fei Yan didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. “She is indeed rather dumb.”

Chapter 1734: “Something Fishy (4)”

Fei Yan didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. “She is indeed rather dumb.”

“Earlier today, a disciple of the Dragon Slayers Palace came in to bring news to Zhuge Yin and I happened to be there. I heard from that Dragon Slayers Palace's disciple that Zi Jin seems to be getting rather close with Gu Ying and the two of them are often seen going around together. Do you know about this?” Fei Yan said as he looked at Jun Wu Xie with a wary look. He might be able to understand that at times, a girl and a guy can just get along with each other. But the identities of the two parties were obviously rather abnormal when put together and moreover, Zi Jin was a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace where logically she should be feeling greatly animosity against people from the Twelve Palaces.

Just by looking at the identity of the youth was already enough to shock Fei Yan enough to break out in cold sweat.

It was Gu Ying who killed people without flinching in the slightest!

He could still remember how much gore and bloodshed Gu Ying had stirred up back in the Zephyr Academy. When they were in the Zephyr Academy, in order to satisfy his bloodthirsty nature, he had often murdered those innocent disciples without rhyme or reason. He had been exactly like a demon that had crawled out from the depths of Hell, and any place that he was at, the shroud of death shadowed behind.

With such a bloodthirsty demon, how could he possibly become romantically involved with such an ordinary girl? And the girl was one whose mind wasn't all that bright, which just didn't feel right.

If Gu Ying's target had been anyone else, Fei Yan might not want to bother himself about it at all. He would wish that Gu Ying would blow the matter up, the bigger the better, so that he would draw

the wrath of the other palaces to himself. But Zi Jin's identity was unique, Although she was carrying the identity as a member of the Shadow Moon Palace, but in reality she was a disciple of the Spirit Jade Palace who had followed Jun Wu Xie all the way here to the Pure Grace Palace. If Zi Jin were not careful with her words, then it would not just be her alone who would be in trouble.

Even Jun Wu Xie would not be spared from becoming involved!

The implications of the matter were too grave and Fei Yan could not afford to not take the risk to come tell Jun Wu Xie about it.

Jun Wu Xie was silent for a moment before she said: "I knew about it."

"What?" Fei Yan was surprised. [She knew?]

"If you knew about it, why are you allowing Zi Jin to continue to mess things up? I really do not think Zi Jin would be capable of outwitting Gu Ying." Fei Yan was feeling a little anxious. Gu Ying was not just anybody, and he was not easy to deal with at all.

Seeing that Fei Yan was looking so anxious, Jun Wu Xie poured him a cup of water out of consideration as she said slowly: "Why should I not?"

"....." Fei Yan almost wanted to kneel down before Jun Wu Xie. What was this Young Miss' brain really thinking inside! ? He really could not make head or tail of it.

Seeing her little companion so gripped by anxiety, Jun Wu Xie then said indifferently: "I will deal with this properly. Rest assured."

"Shouldn't you at least reveal a hint, and let us know what we should do from here." Fei Yan was rather insistent. He needed to at least know what he must do to correspond his actions with Jun Wu Xie, as he didn't want to ruin Jun Wu Xie's plot in a moment of carelessness.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Fei Yan, and then gave a slight sigh before

she beckoned at him with her hand.

Fei Yan immediately stuck his ear over to listen to Jun Wu Xie's soft whisper. The worry in his eyes turning into surprise in an instant. Till Jun Wu Xie finished telling him everything, the look of stunned surprise on his face did not fade away in the slightest.

"..... You..... You already had this all planned out?" Fei Yan asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie, his face incredulous.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Although she did not step out through her door much, but every single happening within the Pure Grace Palace did not escape the eyes of Ye Sha, Ye Mei, and Ye Gu. Even just by sitting in her room, she was able to know everything that was going on outside.

About Zi Jin abnormal behaviour over this period, she had already heard Ye Sha mention it to her before, and hence she knew all there was to know about it.

Chapter 1735: “Something Fishy (5)”

“Are you sure that you want to do this?” It was quite a while before Fei Yan fully digested Jun Wu Xie’s words. He rubbed at his chin, his heart still contemplating the full meaning and implications behind the words Jun Wu Xie had just told him.

“I am merely providing a choice, as for how to choose, it is not a problem that I should worry myself about.” Jun Wu Xie said with a shrug of her shoulders.

“Alright. Seems like I have worried myself for nothing. That brain on you is truly something that no regular person can ever hope to compare to. I think I should just quietly stay with the Dragon Slayers Palace.” Fei Yan said with a laugh, his heart that had been hanging from a thread settling back in place.

“After the deed, you need to be responsible for handling the affairs of the Dragon Slayers Palace.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Fei Yan then replied by thumping himself on the chest confidently.

“You can be assured of it. I might not be comparable to you in coming up with ideas, but when it comes to handling affairs properly, I guarantee I will not cause you any problems.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Fei Yan then quickly decided he had stayed there long enough, not for any other reason than just having Jun Wu Yao sitting at the side was making him feel like he was sitting on pins. Though that pair of eyes had clearly been smiling, they had instead made Fei Yan feel that he must not remain there a moment longer.

Quickly bidding farewell to Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao, Fei Yan quickly shot himself out of Jun Wu Xie’s room, and he even courteously remembered to shut the window tight behind him as he was leaving.

It was not until the opened window was firmly closed once more that shock suddenly registered on Fei Yan's face.

[Wait a minute!]

[Did he just miss something out?]

[It was already so late at night, why was Big Brother Wu Yao in Little Xie's room?]

[And judging from the way they were dressed, it seemed that before he came, they were already sleeping.....]

Fei Yan gulped as he stared into the night sky. [If he remembered it correctly, in Jun Wu Xie's room, it seemed..... there was only one bed right?]

At that moment, Fei Yan finally understood why Jun Wu Yao had looked so fixedly at him with such a "friendly" gaze.

Realizing what he had just discovered, Fei Yan immediately did not dare to tarry there even for another second and a figure flashed quickly away under the cover of night.

But rising up within his heart besides utter shock, was actually..... a tiny bit of envy as well.

[He wished he could sleep together with Little Ruo as well.....]

.....

When the first rays of light reached towards the land, the youths who were deep in sleep slowly stirred awake.

As usual, Jun Wu Xie made her way towards Yue Yi's room to check on Yue Yi's injuries. Due to the change in mindset, the past few days had caused Yue Yi's recovery to speed up tremendously. His entire person felt completely different, no longer that gloomy and depressive, but exuded a strong sense of yearning towards wanting to live on.

When Jun Wu Xie came into Yue Yi's room, Zi Jin was feeding Yue Yi the medicinal cuisine that Yue Yi was prescribed with. The

medicinal cuisine was prepared by Ye Mei and Ye Sha taking alternate turns and delivered by Ye Gu in the morning before Zi Jin would personally feed it to Yue Yi. This job was actually to be Ye Gu's but as this incident where Yue Yi was injured had caused Zi Jin to be highly guilt ridden, she had taken this part of the job upon herself.

Ye Gu couldn't have been more glad that someone was willing to serve Yue Yi so he didn't have to do it, hence, he had naturally been more than willing to agree to it.

When Jun Wu Xie walked into the room, Zi Jin's actions became visibly stiffened. Ever since that day that Jun Wu Xie sternly admonished her, Zi Jin had developed a sense of fear towards Jun Wu. With her head lowered, she just nodded perfunctorily at Jun Wu, not even daring to glance at the youth at all, but instead tried to avoid eye contact with Jun Wu as she continued to feed Yue Yi.

Yue Yi looked at the awkwardness on Zi Jin's face and he could not help but sigh lightly. Although Zi Jin was of a similar age to him, but she had a simple minded nature where her actions sometimes unconsciously made Yue Yi think of that bumbling little sister of his who knew nothing about worldly affairs.

Chapter 1736: “This is Vengeance (1)”

Yue Yi looked at the awkwardness on Zi Jin’s face and he could not help but sigh lightly. Although Zi Jin was of a similar age to him, but she had a simple minded nature where her actions sometimes unconsciously made Yue Yi think of that bumbling little sister of his who knew nothing about worldly affairs.

“How?” Jun Wu Xie’s gaze slowly swept over Zi Jin’s stiffened back to fall upon the figure of Yue Yi.

Yue Yi’s handsome face was tinged with a smile. The change in his mindset had also caused his mannerisms to be reborn, where the kind of sunshine and vigor that a youth should possess returned to his body. Yue Yi had rather great looks but his always gloomy face and his highly unapproachable expression made people subconsciously distance themselves from him, quickly failing to even notice his looks. Now that the knot in his heart had come undone, that brilliant smile that was visible now made people feel it to be rather dazzling.

But.....

Jun Wu Xie had long become immune against the stunning looks of handsome youths as Jun Wu Yao’s face had hopelessly tempered her appreciation of aesthetics to impossible levels.

“I am already much better and I had even gotten off the bed to walk a little yesterday. Although I was not able to move like an arrow shot out with a single step like before, but I have recovered by quite a bit. I believe it will not be long before I will be able to move about freely.” Yue Yi said with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Initially when Yue Yi got so severely wounded, in the eyes of others, he would end up a cripple even if he could be treated. But this person was saved by Jun Wu Xie, and if he did not recover at such a speed, then she would think it strange.

"Since you're almost recovered, then.... it should be about time that we settle the score with Zhuge Yin." Jun Wu Xie suddenly said.

The smile on Yue Yi's face then congealed slightly, as he looked at Jun Wu in surprise.

[Settle the score?]

[With Zhuge Yin?]

To still be able to live, to Yue Yi, was already a gift bestowed upon him from the Heavens. He had never once thought of asking for anything back from Zhuge Yin at all. Without needing to even mention that Zhuge Yin's powers were far above his own, merely the fact that the Dragon Slayers Palace stood behind Zhuge Yin was already something that he could not afford to provoke in anyway. Right from the very beginning, Yue Yi had already decided to forget the whole thing.

The thoughts in Yue Yi's head had not come about because he was weak, but was because he had seen too much of the hypocrisy of the world. He was not even able to even fight Elder Yue from the Shadow Moon Palace, how could he ever hope to be able to shake the Dragon Slayers Palace's Young Lord?

But today, Jun Wu Xie was going to completely overturn his decision to concede defeat.

Seeing the shock registered upon Yue Yi's face, Jun Wu Xie's eyes then flashed with a glint of understanding. The disparity between the powers held by the Twelve Palaces was too great and that mentality had already become too deeply rooted into Yue Yi's heart, which caused him to be unable to place himself on equal standing with Zhuge Yin, to avenge himself.

But.....

Well, she could.

"No need to be so surprised. I have never intended to let Zhuge

Yin off that easily. The reason I have not made my move for so long was because I wanted you to be able to witness with your own eyes the end that Zhuge Yin would finally fall into.”

“Young Master Jun..... There’s no need. Really..... That..... That I’m still alive, I am already eternally grateful to you. I do not want to seek revenge, and do not need to ask for anything back from Zhuge Yin. I know that Young Master Jun is not an ordinary person, but Zhuge Yin’s identity is very special. He already possesses exemplary powers himself, and he has the whole Dragon Slayers Palace strongly behind him. We really..... do not need to go head to head against him.” Yue Yi tried to say in a hurry. He was not worried just for himself, but was also concerned for Jun Wu’s safety.

Jun Wu had saved him, given him new hope, and he already saw Jun Wu as his saviour and benefactor. As seeking revenge against Zhuge Yin was really too dangerous, Yue Yi did not wish in the slightest, for Jun Wu to antagonize that vicious demon in order to seek justice for him.

Table of Contents

[Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1601: "Guests from the Blood Fiend Palace \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1602: "The Devil Descends \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1603: "The Devil Descends \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1604: "The Devil Descends \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1605: "The Devil Descends \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1606: "The Devil Descends \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 1607: "Shielding One's Charge"](#)

[Chapter 1608: "Shielding One's Charge \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1609: "Shielding One's Charge \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1610: "Shielding One's Charge \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1611: "Madly in Love with Medicine \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1612: "Madly in Love with Medicine \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1613: "Madly in Love with Medicine \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1614: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1615: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1616: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1617: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1618: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 1619: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 1620: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(7\)"](#)

[Chapter 1621: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(8\)"](#)

[Chapter 1622: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(9\)"](#)

[Chapter 1623: "Dangers Under the Dark Night \(10\)"](#)

[Chapter 1624: "Reciprocal Gift \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1625: "Reciprocal Gift \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1626: "Mischievous Old Man \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1627: "Mischievous Old Man \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1628: "Mischievous Old Man \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1629: "Mischievous Old Man \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1630: "Bai Xu \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1631: "Bai Xu \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1632: "Bai Xu \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1633: "Heart Breaking Parting \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1634: "Heart Breaking Parting \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1635: "Heart Breaking Parting \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1636: "Heart Breaking Parting \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1637: "Heart Breaking Parting \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1638: "Heart Breaking Parting \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1639: "Heart Breaking Parting \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1640: "The Plot Begins \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1641: "The Plot Begins \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1642: "The Plot Begins \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1643: "The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1644: "The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1645: "The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1646: "The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1647: "The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1648: "The Secret Worry of the Blood Fiend Palace \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1649: "All Done With Great Acting \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1650: "All Done With Great Acting \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1651: "All Done With Great Acting \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1652: "All Done With Great Acting \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1653: "Birthday Well Wishes \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1654: "Birthday Well Wishes \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1655: "Birthday Well Wishes \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1656: "Birthday Well Wishes \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1657: "Birthday Well Wishes \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1658: "Borrow to Use \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1659: "Borrow to Use \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1660: "Borrow to Use \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1661: "Borrow to Use \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1662: "Opportunity of One's Own Choice \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1663: "Choose Your Own Opportunities \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1664: "Choose Your Own Opportunities \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1665: "Let Me Infuriate Some People \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1666: "Let Me Infuriate Some People \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1667: "Let Me Infuriate Some People \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1668: "Let Me Infuriate Some People \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1669: "Seemingly Met Before \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1670: "Seemingly Met Before \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1671: "Seemingly Met Before \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1672: "Seemingly Met Before \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1673: "Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1674: "Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1675: "Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1676: "Fallen Flowers Might Pine, The Flowing Waters Merciless \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1677: "Aren't You Giving Me a Hug \(1\)?"](#)
[Chapter 1678: "Aren't You Giving Me a Hug \(2\)?"](#)
[Chapter 1679: "Aren't You Giving Me a Hug \(3\)?"](#)
[Chapter 1680: "Aren't You Giving Me a Hug \(4\)?"](#)
[Chapter 1681: "Aren't You Giving Me a Hug \(5\)?"](#)
[Chapter 1682: "Aren't You Giving Me a Hug \(6\)?"](#)
[Chapter 1683: "Leaving One's Seat \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1684: "Leaving One's Seat \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1685: "Rascally Rogue \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1686: "Rascally Rogue \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1687: "Rascally Rogue \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1688: "Rascally Rogue \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1689: "Arena \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1690: "Arena \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1691: "Arena \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1692: "Arena \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1693: "Wicked Intentions \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1694: "Wicked Intentions \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1695: "Wicked Intentions \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1696: "Wicked Intentions \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1697: "Wicked Intentions \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1698: "Wicked Intentions \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1699: "Wicked Intentions \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1700: "Wicked Intentions \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1701: "Your Great Lord's \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1702: "Your Great Lord's \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1703: "Your Great Lord's \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1704: "Your Great Lord's \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1705: "Torture One's Heart Over Killing Him \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1706: "Torture One's Heart Over Killing Him \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1707: "Torture One's Heart Over Killing Him \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1708: "Torture One's Heart Over Killing Him \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1709: "Played \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1710: "Played \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1711: "Played \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1712: "Saving a Life \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1713: "Saving a Life \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1714: "Saving a Life \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1715: "Benevolent \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1716: "Benevolent \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1717: "Doubts \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1718: "Doubts \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1719: "Doubts \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1720: "Doubts \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1721: "Continuing to Live \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1722: "Continuing to Live \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1723: "Encountering a Nasty Dog \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1724: "Encountering a Nasty Dog \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1725: "Distrust \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1726: "Distrust \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1727: "Distrust \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1728: "Distrust \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1729: "Distrust \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1730: "Distrust \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1731: "Something Fishy \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1732: "Something Fishy \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1733: "Something Fishy \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1734: "Something Fishy \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1735: "Something Fishy \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1736: "This is Vengeance \(1\)"](#)